

Gc
929.2
B6333g
1552894

M. L.

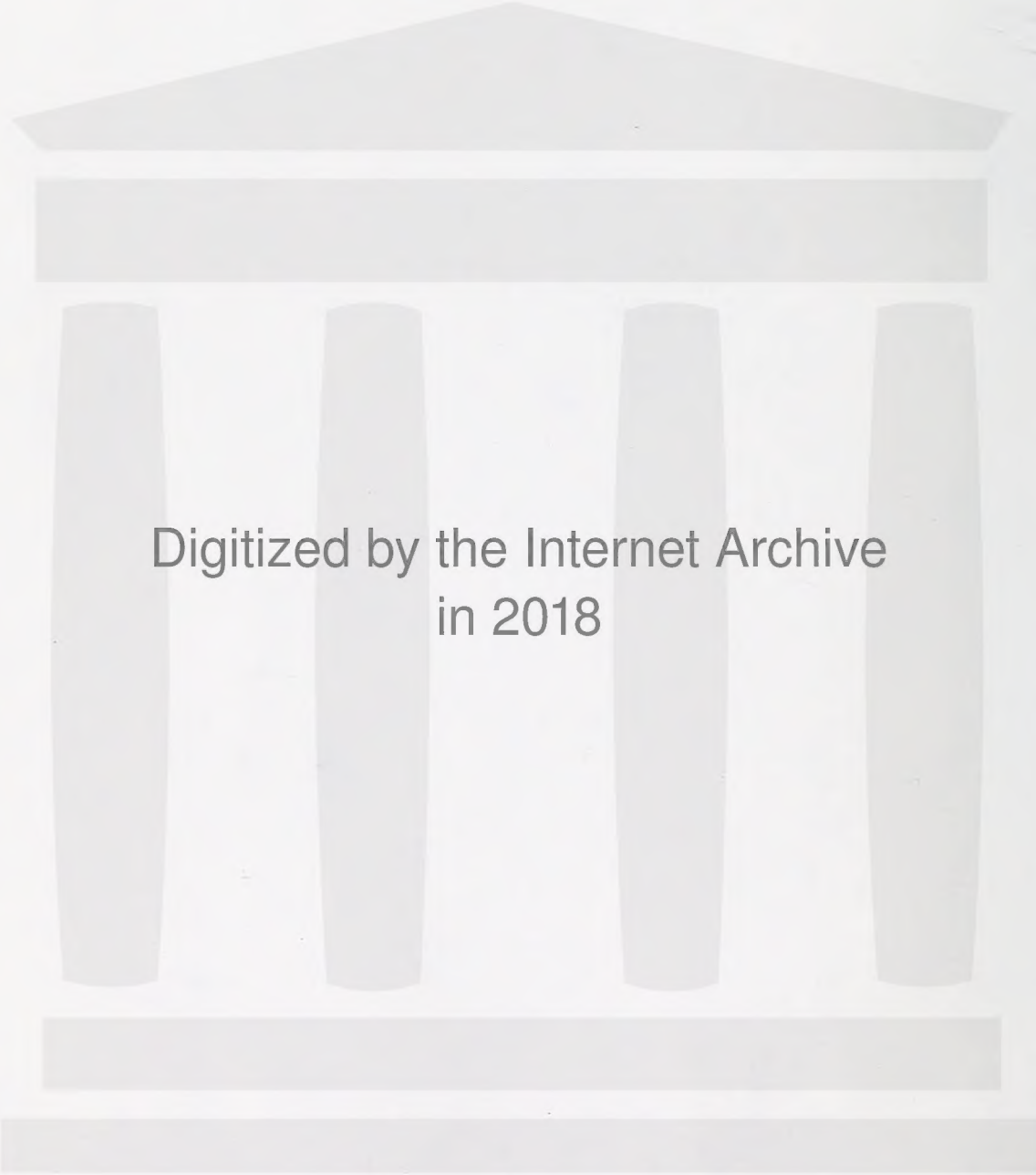
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

6c

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01723 4631



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY

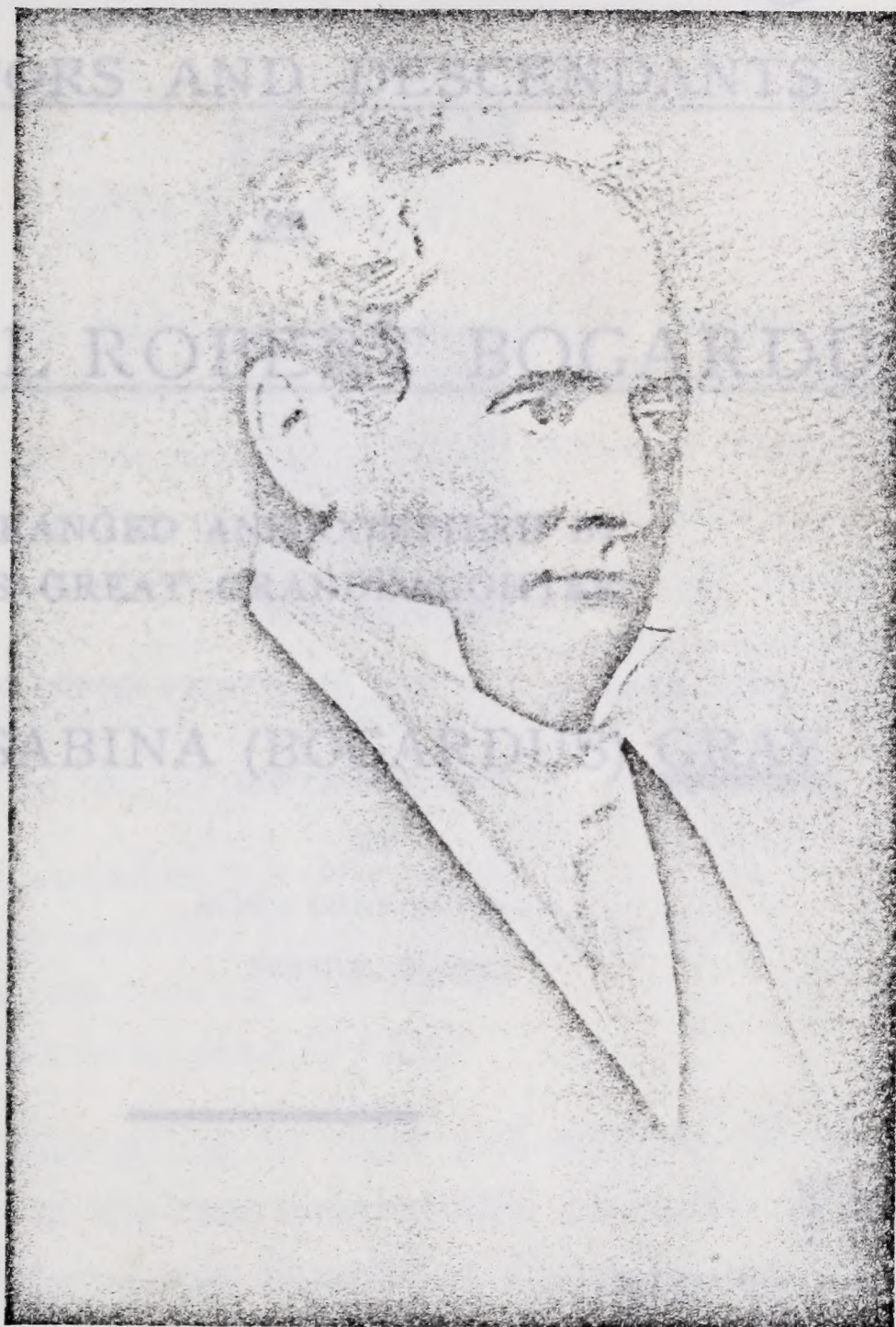
OF THE

ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

GENERAL ROBERT BOGARDUS

ARRANGED AND
HIS GREAT-GRANDSON

MARIA SABINA (BOGARDUS)



GENERAL ROBERT BOGARDUS

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

1927

A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY
OF THE
ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS
OF
GENERAL ROBERT BOGARDUS

ARRANGED AND COMPILED BY
HIS GREAT-GRANDDAUGHTER

MARIA SABINA (BOGARDUS) GRAY

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

1927

THE
NEWBERRY
LIBRARY

E7.B 632415

1552894

PREFACE



150 COPIES PRINTED IN THE U. S. A. FROM TYPE

121

COPYRIGHT 1927

BY

ALICE GRAY LOVEJOY

BOSTON, MASS.

317

9938W 31

9938W 31



142521



142522



PREFACE

THE following pages are written for the benefit of the immediate descendants of General and Mrs. Robert Bogardus, and are therefore a personal history of the various members of the family line. It will interest only such readers as are connected by ties of blood and who love and revere the memory of their people, who, having performed their mission upon this earth have passed on to the Great Unknown.

“ For none remembers now the good, the ill
They did, the deeds they thought should last for aye;
So in the little room my voice can fill
They shall not be forgotten 'til I die.”

It would be interesting to trace and compile all the lines of descent of the vast number who claim, for their first American ancestors, Everardus Bogardus and his wife Anneke Jans; many who have been prominent men and women in their day and generation would find a place in such a record.

The writer of these pages has been compelled, because of the effort involved in so extensive a work, to

limit this genealogical history to one line of descent only, with the earnest hope that in the near future some one of the numerous descendants may compile a complete record of the various families of our distinguished and worthy ancestor, Dominie Everardus Bogardus.

M. S. B. G.



CONTEXT IS

IN LOVING MEMORY OF HER FATHER.

ROBERT BOGARDUS,

THROUGH WHOSE INSPIRATION THIS

HISTORY WAS BEGUN.

ALBANY, NEW YORK

OCTOBER, 1908

M. S. B. G.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EVERARDUS BOGARDUS (The Dominie)	I
ANNEKE JANS	38
THE ANNEKE JANS FARM	59
CORNELIS BOGARDUS ¹	75
CORNELIS BOGARDUS ²	79
CORNELIUS BOGARDUS	85
LEWIS BOGARDUS	90
ROBERT BOGARDUS	93
SARA JAY (BOGARDUS) PARKER	119
WILLIAM HENRY BOGARDUS	141
LAURENTINA ARAMINTA (BOGARDUS) SNOWDEN	145
ALONZO L. A. BOGARDUS	149
ASPASIA S. I. (BOGARDUS) SNOWDEN	159
WASHINGTON BOGARDUS	194
LINE OF DESCENT FROM "MAYFLOWER" follows	226
THE BOGARDUS LINE (Summary) "	226
APPENDIX: COLLATERAL LINES	227
ABBOT	229
ENDECOTT or ENDICOTT	230
SEARLE or SEARLES	234
MATHER	237
STURTEVANT	239
NURSE or NOURSE	240
GOTT	241
PORTER	243
ALDEN — ROGERS — PABODIE	247
RANSOM	250
MINER	253
THURSTON	254
INDEX	259
ERRATA	282

ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
GEN. ROBERT BOGARDUS	I
DOMINIE EVERADUS BOGARDUS	2
TABLET AT SITE OF ANNEKE JANS HOUSE	50
PLAN OF THE BOGARDUS PROPERTY	60
"THE DOMINIE'S BOUWERIE," 1636	60
WARRANT OF LEWIS BOGARDUS	90
COMMISSION OF ROBERT BOGARDUS	100
COM. FOXHALL A. PARKER	120
GEN. ROBERT B. SNOWDEN	162
WASHINGTON A. H. BOGARDUS, SR.	196
ROBERT BOGARDUS	204
WASHINGTON A. H. BOGARDUS, JR.	208
WASHINGTON E. BOGARDUS	212
MARIA S. (BOGARDUS) GRAY	214



THE DOMINIE EVERARDUS BOGARDUS

First American Ancestor of General
Robert Bogardus

AT WOERDEN, in the Province of Utrecht, south of the Zuider Zee, Everat Bogaert first saw the light of day in the year 1607.

During the period of Dutch history between 1585 and 1625, the wealth and power of the Netherlands were increasing rapidly. Active hostilities were frequently undertaken against the Spaniards who seemed to be, at that time, the natural enemies of the little Republic; and we find that Woerden was a fortress in the year of Everat Bogaert's birth. Now the old-time fortifications are converted into broad, shaded promenades, and constitute the favorite resort of the good people of the vicinity.

The Old Rhine follows its course through the town on its way to the sea, and one can see to-day the same picturesque, quaint little Stadhuis, (town hall), with the old pillory in front of it, that Everat must have looked upon when, as a child and youth, he walked the streets of his native place.

We can see him in our imagination as he appeared in those far-away years, a typical, sturdy, red-cheeked Dutch boy. We know he must have been a clever lad, with the ambition to make a way for himself in the big wide world beyond Woerden, for at the age of twenty, on the 27th of July, 1627, his name is recorded on the list of young men who at that time entered the Leyden University for the study of letters.

De Amicis, writing his classic on Holland, a generation since, says, "Leyden, the antique Athens of the North ... is one of those cities which make you thoughtful upon first entering them;" and we believe that young Bogaert must also have been in a somewhat serious and meditative mood as he stood on the deck of the little craft which had conveyed him from his native place, and now entered the University town through one of the Old Rhine canals, hard by the Zyl Gate, into the vivacious Rhine Haven of Leyden. We presume that he had determined at this time to become a minister of the Gospel with the responsibilities and deprivations which such a calling must bring him, for in those early years of the seventeenth century, a young man who had decided to preach the word of God must expect and be willing to be sent, like a true disciple of his Master, to the uttermost parts of the known earth, to be a "comforter of the sick and dying." The mission field would, perhaps, be desolate and uncivilized, it mattered not; home, friends, kindred ties were not considered as, with the spirit of true sacrifice, he left all to serve Him. So on this late July afternoon in 1627, as the sun was casting its slanting rays over the huddling, red-tiled roofs of old Leyden, and, all about, the various craft with sails

CHARLOTTE ANN BUCK, daughter of Henry E. and Jane P. (Scott) Buck, born in New Brunswick, April 22, 1863; moved with her father to Hebron, Ct., in 1865. She afterwards went to Worcester, Mass., in 1879, and attended the grammar school one year, and boarded with her uncle H. B. Buck. She later became acquainted with Henry Franklin Cole, who was born in Ashland, Mass., March 2nd, 1845, son of Henry and Ann (Bemis) Cole. Henry was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Jan. 8, 1814; died May, 1880. Ann was born Mar. 20, 1822, in Marshfield, Vt.; died Aug. 29, 1892. Moved to Worcester, Mass., in 1848. Henry Franklin Cole married to Charlotte A. Buck, Nov. 1, 1894, at the residence of her uncle H. B. Buck, No. 98 Chandler Street.

in which various members of the family have been engaged and have been influential in the movement for the improvement of the race.



DOMINIE EVERARDUS BOGARDUS

During the past few years, the movement for the improvement of the race has been gaining momentum, and it is hoped that the efforts of the various members of the family will be influential in the movement for the improvement of the race.



Figure 1. A very faint, illegible caption or label for the image above.

of yellow-ochre, brown, red, white, burnt sienna and black were reflecting their outlines in the mirror-like surface of the Rhine Haven, it is very probable that the young student from Woerden was most indifferent to his surroundings and did not awaken from his reverie until the boat was fastened to the quay and the clatter of wooden shoes on the stone pavement brought him to a realizing sense that his journey was at an end, and that his active life in Leyden had fairly begun.

We are confident that Everat Bogaert must have greatly loved the dear old town, gay, bright, with clear flowing waters, its streets filled with a varied moving life, and the Old Rhine everywhere in evidence as the busiest, most helpful and still most picturesque of rivers. We trust that the university life of our divinity student was a happy one and that he enjoyed to the fullest extent all that was possible for him to enjoy and still remain at peace with himself and with his Maker. In his everyday walks, he must have met men of unusual culture and marked mental attainments, who were, no doubt, a source of great inspiration to a young man of Everat Bogaert's intellect and temperament. Leyden, during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries was a kind of Mecca for the greatest scholars of that age in all Europe. In that town were born two of the famous Dutch artists of Bogaert's day and generation — Gerard Dou and his master Rembrandt van Ryn, the miller's son, whose pictures were becoming famous when our dominie ancestor was studying Latin and Greek in the University. No doubt he saw and admired some of these wonderful effects on canvas of intensified light and illumined shadow which only Rembrandt

had been able to produce, which then were fresh from his brush, and are now priceless.

We can easily believe that Everat Bogaert was sincerely interested in the good people of this Dutch town, and although his lot was cast with them for only four short years yet from what we have learned of his natural characteristics it is probable that he entertained to the end of his life a very warm affection for dear old Leyden, and that finally, when he had completed his course in 1631 and turned his face toward that far-distant Guiana, where he was first sent to serve his Master, he must have experienced a feeling of genuine sadness. His happy boyhood, youth, and student days were gone forever, and before him stretched a long way into the uncertain future of those early pioneer days. We know, however, that he did not hesitate; he had determined as a follower of Christ to "fight the good fight of faith," and having put his hand to the plough, it was not in his nature to turn back. And so he went, a young man of twenty-four years, to labor as a "comforter of the sick" in the Lord's vineyard in a remote land, away from friends and home, to minister to the spiritual needs of his own people of the Netherlands who might be stranded in a strange country far removed from civilization.

The term "Kranck-besoecker" (comforter of the sick), is frequently used in the early records of the colonies of the Netherlands. The Dutch Reformed Church was the first of the Protestant denomination of that time to realize the great need of such a special work and sent its divinity students into foreign fields "to seek out and visit the sick, especially those overtaken by sudden ill-

ness, when nearing their end; to instruct in faith and the way of salvation." These young theologians had finished their University course but had not as yet been ordained as regular ministers of the Gospel; perhaps this experience of hardship and self-sacrifice was given by the Church as an especial preparation for the life work of the ministry which was to follow—a test of their singleness of purpose and of their faith and devotion to the cause of Christ.

It was probably at the time of his graduation from the University of Leyden that Everat Bogaert latinized his name, and the Leyden General Catalogue record shows the names of forty other men in the University at that date who did likewise. From 1631 until the present day, he is known in history and all records as Everardus Bogardus.

Perhaps it would be quite fitting at just this point in our sketch to explain this name. It is derived originally from the Dutch *bogaerd* a contraction of *boomgaard*, an orchard: *boom* (tree) and *gaard*, (yard or garden); and from this original *boomgaard* all the names, Bogaert, Bogardus, Bogaart, Bogart, Bogaard, Bogard, Boogaerd have been formed. An amusing instance is recorded where, in the family of a Henry Bogart in New York City in the early years of the eighteenth century, each son appropriated to himself a different name out of the list.

But to return to the subject of this sketch: we have told that Everardus Bogardus had turned his back upon his native land and entered the mission field of distant Guiana, but it is with a feeling of great satisfaction that we find, on the records of a year later, that he was re-

called to the Netherlands to be ordained as a regular minister of the Dutch Reformed Church.

It would be quite natural if Bogardus was filled with a great rejoicing when he was permitted again to set foot upon the home shores of dear old Holland; we think the better of him for the very human side of his nature whenever we find it, and at the time of his return from Guiana he was a young man with the blood of youth coursing through his veins.

His affection for things temporal in no way lessened the great love in his heart for his Maker, and notwithstanding the many influences which no doubt were exerted to change the course of his path in the journey through this world, be it said to his great credit that he never faltered in his purpose to be, like the Apostle Paul, a faithful servant of Christ. So we read on the Minutes of the Classis of Amsterdam of June 7, 1632, that "Everardus Bogardus, who has been a Comforter of the sick in Guiana, has presented his testimonials, which are very excellent, to the Classis. He then requested to be examined by the Classis *peremtoir*, (finally, for ordination), which request was granted him. Next Monday he will accordingly be examined by the Reverend (Dominie) President."

The following Monday the examination and ordination occurred, June 11, 1632, when "Everardus Bogardus treated a proposition on the words of Paul, Galatians V: 16, 'Walk in the spirit and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh,' and was thereupon admitted to the examination and will be promoted to the ministry."

The above record is an interesting specimen of the Dutch language of that period and it contains the first

definite reference to the New Netherlands made by the Classis of Amsterdam.

Until 1858 it was generally believed that Everardus Bogardus was the first clergyman to undertake spiritual ministrations to the colonists in New Amsterdam, but in that year, through the researches of J. J. Bodel Nijenhuis, a letter was discovered in the archives at The Hague bringing information to light which is indisputable.

The Manual of the Dutch Reformed Church of America, 1628 contains the information that Jonas Michaelis was a preacher in New Amsterdam at that time; but this statement could not be verified until the autograph letter of Michaelis was found and transmitted by the American Minister, the Hon. Henry C. Murphy, who was stationed at The Hague in 1858.

It is not known how long he (Michaelis) remained in New Amsterdam but probably about three years. He was at that time a man of middle age and had entered the University of Leyden as a divinity student in 1600. He had preached in North Holland and had been sent as a minister to San Salvador.

When the Dutch captured the Portuguese possessions on the northeast coast of South America—Guiana—he was transferred to that country. In 1627 he returned to the Netherlands, and in January of the next year he again crossed the Atlantic to go to New Amsterdam.

That Michaelis was an earnest, devout, and patient minister of the Gospel, striving against uncommon hardships in a new colony, the letter clearly portrays. It is dated August 11, 1628, and is addressed to the Reverend Adrian Smoutius, one of the ministers of the collegiate churches of Amsterdam.

At the time of Michaelis' ministry in the infant colony, the island of Manhattan was a wilderness. The few poor settlers, who barely existed in their little log cabins, were crowded together for protection, on the extreme southern end. They had obtained but a mere foothold upon the shores of the New World.

In an isolated spot* on the edge of a swamp and near the East River shore was located the earliest building in New Amsterdam, the old bark-mill, which filled a double purpose in the life of the colonists. During six days of the week its slowly moving and patient horse paced with solemn tread the measured space, and thereby turned the big wheel which enabled Francois Molemaecker, the millwright, to grind the bark that was of such imperative necessity to the Dutch settlers in the tanning of the skins of animals, which occupation constituted the main industry of the early colonists of New Amsterdam. On the seventh day, the Sabbath, these good people rested from their labors, according to Scripture, and in the rude upper story or loft of this picturesque old mill with its sleek thatched conical roof and belfry tower, Jonas Michaelis preached to the first congregation within the boundaries of our present State of New York.

It seems at times quite imperative in this little history to digress rather widely from the subject matter which most concerns us, and we can only trust in the good nature and patience of our readers who must, perforce, follow in our wanderings.

In retracing our steps we find our good Everardus Bogardus where we left him in our narrative—a newly or-

*"Upon ground at present covered by buildings, Numbers 32 and 34 S. William Street." J. H. Innes.

dained dominie,* June 17, 1632, just five years from the time he left his native town of Woerden and entered the University of Leyden. In the minutes of the Synod of North Holland at Alckmar, August 17, 1632, on the list of ministerial changes of the Classis of Amsterdam, we read under the head of *Entered*: Everardus Bogardus, sent to New Netherland; and further research reveals the fact that he was commissioned, by the "Lords Directors of the Honorable West India Company, of the United Provinces of the Netherlands," to minister to the spiritual needs of the colony at New Amsterdam.

The West India Company was a branch of the Dutch East India Company and was composed of a corporation of merchant princes who were charged with the control of affairs in the Western Continent, with full authority to undertake the plantation of colonies.

Our paternal ancestor, during the intervening months between the time of his appointment and the late winter, when he sailed for the New World, must have enjoyed the opportunity thus given him to visit again the scenes of his boyhood and University days. He had become a young man of marked talent and promise and had been chosen by a powerful corporation to occupy a position of great responsibility and prominence in the New Netherlands, one of the Company's most important colonies; and both Woerden and Leyden must have been proud to claim him as an honored son and to wish him "God-speed" when he took his final departure for Amsterdam.

*The word "Dominie," derived from the vocative of the Latin *dominus*, was the usual title by which highly educated men were addressed during the Middle Ages. The Netherland churches especially insisted upon a learned ministry.

From that port he sailed in the good ship Zoutberg of twenty guns, with a military escort of one hundred and four soldiers. On this same ship with Dominie Bogardus was Director-General Wouter Van Twiller, and these two men, who held their trust directly from the Company and who were to be most important personages in the distant colony, were thus conveyed with especial distinction to the expectant people of the Province of New Netherlands.

In our mental vision we can follow the staunch little Zoutberg across the great ocean, over the vast expanse of waves rolling as far as the horizon, day after day, week after week the same, the ship a mere speck, a lone atom in the vast circle of water. We can see her as, with her small deck crowded with passengers, she sailed up through the Narrows, close to the thickly wooded shores of Stat-en, Long, and Nutten* Islands, to her anchorage a short distance from the little public dock off Schreyer's Hoek, where the waters of the East River flow into the Bay. The tedious voyage of over two months had ended safely, and it must have been with a thankful heart and hopeful spirit that Everardus Bogardus was rowed to the wharf, where he first put foot on the Island of Manhattan.

We can well imagine that he received a warm hand-clasp of welcome from each of his future parishioners, who were there assembled on the Hoek—every last man, woman and child.

It was a great event in the annals of the little colony, when the Zoutberg dropped anchor in the East River;

*Now Governor's Island.

and for a few hours the busy life of the thrifty Dutch settlement was suspended, when everyone, from the most prosperous burgher down to the humblest workman with one corner of his leather apron tucked in his belt, crowded down on the little point of land near the dock, each one anxiously expecting some special message from friends across the sea; for a severe and protracted winter had been passed in the little colony since any word had come from the fatherland.

In this time of the twentieth century, when almost the entire island of Manhattan is so covered with lofty buildings that one is compelled to detest the work of man who has wrought such havoc in a spot once naturally beautiful, it is difficult even to imagine the little town of New Amsterdam as Everardus Bogardus saw it that April day in 1633.

The first object to attract his eye must have been the fort, as it stood within the space now embraced by Battery Park, Whitehall, Bridge and State Streets. The fort, then in process of building was located on the site of the early log blockhouse with its surrounding palisades. It was two years after Everardus' arrival that this fort was completed, together with the stone house of the Director and the various office buildings of the West India Company that were erected within its protecting enclosure.

Around the partly completed walls of this primitive defense were huddled, in typical Dutch fashion, the little homes of the people of New Amsterdam—not the bark cabins of the earlier settlers that existed when Jonas Michaelis ministered to his little flock, but comfortable houses built of wood.

About the year 1626 the machinery for a Sawmill had been sent over to the colony from Holland. The mill, which was worked by wind-power, was built on the shore of Nutten Island, then covered with a forest of lovely chestnut, oak, and hickory trees, from which the island derived its name; and "after the advent of this mill," J. H. Innes, in his authentic book, tells us, the "buildings in New Amsterdam began to assume a more finished appearance." The cosy, thrifty-looking little Dutch homes that our Dominie saw were located, as we have before stated, in close proximity to one another, with only an occasional house somewhat distant; for the people of this interesting little town possessed the true neighborly spirit of the Netherlands.

Farther on, beyond the group of dwellings near the fort, toward the North (Hudson) River, and extending up along the East River as far as the line of the present Chatham and Nassau Streets, all the land had been cleared of the virgin forest-growth which first covered this portion of Manhattan Island; so on the spring day of Dominie Bogardus' arrival he could look upon the lovely rolling green meadows of some of the bouweries (farms) of the more prosperous burghers and also the land of the Company, part of which served as pastures for the sheep and cattle of the colonists who were not able to provide for themselves independent of such assistance.

When the new Dominie, after much ado over his arrival, was finally accompanied to his new home by the kindly burghers, we will, in our imagination, join the little group and visit the premises which were to be his especial domain during the following nine years. This

first parsonage differed in no particular that we can learn, from the other prosperous homes in the little town. It had, like them, its sloping roof with the gable end to the street called Brugh Straet, (modern Bridge Street) and only a very short distance from the Marckvelt (modern Whitehall Street). The lot on which this parsonage was built ran through from Brugh Straet to "t' water" (modern Pearl Street), which road extended from the corner of the Marckvelt, near the present Battery Park, up along the shore of the East River to the Ditch or Graft (modern Broad Street). We know that the Dominie must have written some of his best sermons while sitting at one of the upper rear windows of this, his first home in New Amsterdam, where he could look out over his garden, across the clear shining waters of the East River to the shores of Long Island beyond.

On the south side of the Dominie's garden and built on t' water (modern Pearl Street) stood the first Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam. It was built for Everardus Bogardus and at the time of his arrival in the colony was fast nearing completion.

This church was constructed of wood—and was a peaked roofed building, its gable end toward the East River. A few years later, in 1642, when efforts were being made by Kieft, to raise the funds necessary to build a stone church within the enclosure of the walls of the Fort, some one in the community is recorded as having called it a "mean barn," but we, the descendants of our own Dominie Bogardus, entertain a feeling of the greatest respect for the spot which marks the site of that humble

primitive structure.* It was not erected for an architectural effect, but for a place of devout worship, where a little band of earnest Christians might congregate to listen to the Word of God, as expounded to them by their beloved minister, who, like them, had crossed the sea to brave the hardships and perils of a small colony in the New World.

For nine years after his arrival that day in the early Spring of 1633, Everardus Bogardus stood, Sabbath after Sabbath, in the sombre clerical robe of his order and there enforced the reformed theological views promulgated at the Synod of Dort in 1619, speaking forth, from that humble pulpit, the words of truth and soberness, and always with the courage of his convictions, as the colonial records testify.

"The waters of the East River washed the shore only a few rods distant from the entrance of this little church, from which, upon fine Sabbath mornings, the congregation must have looked across to the white sand-bluffs of the heights of Long Island, shining in the sun and crowned by unbroken forests which extended to the horizon." Along the south side of this first church, and extending from t' water directly back to Brugh Straet was a narrow lane, on the corner of which and the latter street was located the stable of the Dominie, situated not far from the rear of the church and a few rods from the parsonage on Brugh Straet; so we can see at a glance

*Mr. J. H. Innes in *New Amsterdam and Its People*, says the sites of the first Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam, where Dominie Bogardus preached to the ancestors of many of the principal New York families, has not even a cheap memorial to mark the spot. A warehouse No. 39 Pearl Street, is now located on that historic ground.

that the domestic and the clerical environment of the minister were in close proximity to each other.

For five years after his coming to New Amsterdam, Everardus Bogardus maintained the home near the East River in correct bachelor state, but we have no doubt that the *goede vrouw* of his congregation must have continued, after the first kraeg or housewarming, to keep his larder well supplied with dainty and toothsome goodies, which had been prepared by their own or their daughters' hands; and we have visions of the delicious koeken, the halletjes, sprits, hopjes and olykoecks, to say nothing of other rich pastries, preserves, and pickles that found a way to the Dominie's table. The time-tested and homely adage that "the way to a man's heart is through his stomach" must have been a familiar one to these thrifty and capable Dutch housekeepers of Manhattan Island; but this time they had reckoned without their host, as will be related further on.

However, we can well understand that the scheming mothers had wisely decided that it was worth their effort to please the minister, for was he not the most promising and prominent young man in the colony, a bachelor "of tall and commanding appearance," who would make a most desirable husband for one of their daughters?

During these first five years of Everardus Bogardus' pastorate in New Amsterdam the Director-General, Wouter Van Twiller (who, it will be remembered, came from the Netherlands on the same ship with the Dominie), was misruling the Province. A few historians have written that a feeling of enmity existed between the

Minister and Director Van Twiller, but we cannot substantiate this opinion. That there was no possible bond of congeniality we are absolutely sure. Wouter Van Twiller was a most ordinary, commonplace type of man. He had been a clerk in the West India warehouse in Amsterdam and, having married a relative of the pearl and diamond polisher, Van Rensselaer, had been employed by that patroon in shipping cattle to the Province of New Netherlands. Influence alone had given him the trust which he held. "Incompetent, narrow-minded, ridiculously irresolute and ignorant," he was altogether unfit for the position of Director-General of an important Province over which he had complete power, without any assembly of the people to restrain him. He did not, we believe, possess the evil mind and base nature of his successor, Kieft, but he was a nonentity and he passed along in his administration "happy, festive, unconscious of his shortcomings," yet withal, possessing a sufficient knowledge of trade to enrich himself at the expense of the Company and of the best interest of the colony, which materially suffered under his misrule. His conduct in the administration of provincial affairs seems after a time to have provoked Dominie Bogardus into giving him a severe reprimand which, all agree, he most unquestionably deserved.

Some writers of Colonial New York history have accustomed themselves to the habit of recording Everardus Bogardus as a man of uncontrollable temper, because he uttered words from his pulpit which, to their minds seem "unbecoming in a minister of the gospel"; and we, as his descendants, have felt compelled, in justice to his

memory, to search for the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth in this, to our minds, serious charge, which places a sort of stigma upon his honored name.

From the point of view of the nineteenth or twentieth century it would perhaps be considered unbecoming in a clergyman to assume just the position that the Dominie was expected to fill in the little colony, and also to speak in the plain, strong language to which he gave utterance at certain critical periods of his ministry; and in order to exonerate Everardus Bogardus from the censure of unjust critics we must escape from the environment and customs of the present and hie ourselves back in imagination to those Dutch colonial days of the early seventeenth century.

Dominie Bogardus was a man of determined character and of resolute purpose in life; he was also absolutely fearless in the discharge of his duty. He had been sent to New Amsterdam with the special mission of attending to the spiritual welfare of the colonists, and although he was not the authorized director of provincial affairs, he was forced through stress of circumstances to assume very often the material as well as the spiritual care of the little flock of which, in very truth, he was the good shepherd.

The West India Company, strangely enough, showed no wisdom whatever in their selection of the Director-Generals of the New Netherlands and both Van Twiller and Kieft were unable to administer the government of a province, yet, being vested with authority, they subjected the unfortunate colonists to the most outrageous

misrule and only one person, the man most beloved and respected in the colony, Everardus Bogardus, holding, as he did, a trust directly from the Company in Holland, had the right to protest and admonish.

In point of birth and education he was infinitely the superior of both of the other men, and he towered above them with a personality and an intelligence that made of him a bulwark of strength against their unchristian methods.

Our Dominie was no respecter of persons. He administered rebuke when and where it was deserved and, although we are fully aware that he did so in no uncertain language, we also realize that the conditions under which he suffered demanded strenuous utterance. In the light of those days, considering the wrongs perpetrated by Van Twiller and Kieft, Dominie Bogardus is, in our judgment, wholly exonerated. He spoke forth "words of truth and soberness" in a spirit of righteous indignation toward the recreant Directors, who by their ungodly government had brought disaster and afterward death to so many people of the Province.

It finally (1637) became apparent to the Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Company, that a change must be made in the Directorship of the New Netherlands. The constant reiteration of charges against Van Twiller damaged the reputation of the Company in Holland; the College of XIX recalled him, and Wouter Van Twiller took his departure from New Amsterdam, regretted by no one, having lost, it is recorded, the respect of the entire colony, by his misconduct.

It was about this time, in the year 1638, that Everard-

us Bogardus married the widow of Rorloff Jansen and no doubt the Dominie permitted himself to entertain anticipations for a future of comparative peace of mind.

Van Twiller, the grave offender who had been such a source of trouble to the people of New Amsterdam, had sailed away from our shores, never to return; and it was the minister's fervent prayer that the new Director might be a worthy man, well fitted to direct the temporal affairs of the colony and administer its government.

The parsonage on Brugh Straet, which had been quiet and lonely for five long years, was now brightened by the presence of an attractive and thrifty wife who, with her four daughters and one son, would add greatly to the cheer of the Dominie's home. Verily the future became quite roseate in hue as our good Everardus scanned the horizon of his earthly prospects; but alas! this hope was soon to be obscured by a cloud that assumed the size and shape of a man who was in truth a very Beelzebub, in the person of Willem Kieft, the new Director-General. Kieft reached the Island of Manhattan on March 28, 1638.

We will not, however, anticipate trouble, but return at once to the minister's home. It was in this first parsonage on the east side of Brugh Straet* that Willem Cornelis and Jonas, the three eldest sons of Everardus, Bogardus and Anneke Jans, were born. Pieter, the youngest of their four children, was born in the later home of the Dominie on Winckel Straet, where he spent

*According to Innes, in the rear of the modern building Number 45 Pearl Street.

the closing years of his ministry, and of which we will write hereafter. It was in the autumn of 1642, in this same home on Brugh Straet that the historic wedding of Sara Roeloffse, the eldest stepdaughter of the Dominie, and Doctor Hans Kierstede, occurred.

From the chronicle we are bound to believe that our reverend ancestor, with the generous Dutch hospitality of that period, must on this festive occasion have emulated the precedent established at that other marriage in Cana of Galilee and "at the beginning of the feast set forth good wine." It seems that Director Kieft, then apparently on friendly terms with the Dominie, was present at this wedding festival, and lacking money for the purpose of building a new church which he contemplated erecting within the enclosure of the walls of the fort, bethought him of an expedient to raise subscriptions by taking an advantage of the guests.

The people of New Amsterdam were not in favor of this new place of worship, the simple edifice on t' water served their purpose perfectly; but Kieft had private reasons of his own for thus placing the church, in which he worshipped (?) in a protected situation, although at that time peaceful conditions existed with the Indians. A chronicle of the time thus naïvely gives us a story of the subscription.

"The Director thought this a good time for his purpose, and set to work after the fourth or fifth drink. He himself setting a liberal example, he let the wedding guests sign whatever they were disposed to give toward the church. Each then, with a light head, subscribed away at a handsome rate, one competing with the other,

and although some heartily repented it when their senses came back, they were obliged to pay; nothing could avail against it."

The stone church in the fort enclosure was begun shortly after this event, but proceeded rather slowly in building, and services were held in its somewhat unfinished interior two years afterward. This later church was larger than the wooden structure facing the East River. It was seventy-two feet in length and fifty-two feet in width; it was erected under contract with John and Richard Ogden of Stamford, Connecticut.

In looking through the various chronicles of the years that Everardus Bogardus lived in the little colony of New Amsterdam we find occasional evidence that in one particular the Dominie was not unlike most Dutchmen of his day and generation, in being fond of good fellowship and good cheer; he possessed a genial side to his nature as should all right minded men. Although Kieft, in his infamous and vindictive manifesto issued against Everardus Bogardus in 1646—which we will relate further on,—accused him of drunkenness and other personal failings, there is nothing in colonial records to substantiate these slanderous accusations of the villainous Director, who in his intense rancor against the minister, hesitated at nothing base or dastardly in order that the persecutions against Everardus Bogardus be continued until the Dominie's official ruin should be accomplished.

Probably about 1641 Everardus Bogardus purchased a tract of land about four miles up the East River, which was afterward called the "Dominie's Hoek"; it was located on ground now occupied by a suburb of New York City—Hunter's Point.

This "Hoek" of the minister consisted of about one hundred and thirty acres of upland and meadow, surrounded by salt-water marshes, then a source of revenue to the Dominie on account of the demand for the salt hay, used for feeding the cattle of the colonists.

In 1645 our reverend ancestor added still more to his worldly possessions by buying a home on the Winckel Straet, only a short walk from the new stone church within the walls of the fort. It was the center house of a row* of five brick dwellings which had been built in the Dutch fashion of that period, with the usual sloping roof, having the gable end to the street. At the rear of these homes gardens extended back to the Marckveldt, and from the small upper windows one could gaze out over these fenced enclosures and the parapets of the Fort of New Amsterdam to the glistening restless waters of the bay beyond.

It was in this parsonage on the Winckel Straet that the Dominie and his faithful wife Anneke Jans suffered under the persecutions of Director Kieft and his wicked followers. There he lived and wrote the last two years of his life, during which time he defended the colonists, to the best of his ability, against Kieft's cruel policy, and ministered to them in the consequent bereavement and distress which followed, in the loving spirit of a true follower of Christ.

Up on the North River shore and extending back as far as modern Broadway were located the sixty-two acres

*J. H. Innes locates this row of dwellings as occupying the entire front between modern Stone and Bridge Streets, now covered by the Kimball office building.

of land belonging to the Dominie's wife—acres which in later years became famous in the courts of law. However, this, as Rudyard Kipling says, "is another story," which we will relate in the biographical sketch of that worthy woman, Anneke Jans Bogardus.

Suffice to say, right here, that the Dominie had assumed the care of this land, which became known, in consequence, as "the Dominie's bouwerie," and that he leased the farm to the best possible advantage consistent with the Golden Rule. The lot on the Marckveldt and Winckel Straet was not of sufficient depth to permit of a stable, so it was on this North River farm that his faithful horse was pastured, and—according to the terms of the lease to the tenant—was saddled and bridled regularly every day and brought down to the Dominie's home on the Winckel Straet where it was fastened to the hitching post near the gate* of the little rear garden on the Marckveldt.

It was the daily custom of our good Dominie unfailingly to attend to his pastoral duties, and it must have been a familiar sight in the Marckveldt and also on Brugh Straet to see him mount his horse each morning and ride away on a round of visits to his parishioners, some of whom lived in bouweries on the outskirts of the town and quite distant from the parsonage.

Having now located the minister in his new home and given an inventory of his earthly possessions, we are obliged to refer again to the man who was instrumental in destroying his peace of mind and happiness during the remaining years of his sojourn in this world.

*Just on the spot where the main entrance of the Kemble building is located. (J. H. Innes).

J. H. Innes the writer of the interesting account, *New Amsterdam and Its People*, says: "it is somewhat difficult to decide which was Kieft's leading trait—his hypocrisy, his self-importance, his administrative incapacity, or the rancorous venom of his disposition toward his opponents. He was perhaps more thoroughly hated and despised by all classes of the community than any other inhabitant of New Netherlands. Moreover, he was as sensitive to criticism upon his official acts as are most small-minded men when placed in positions of considerable power; and, like such individuals, he looked upon the least animadversion on his conduct or upon any doubts expressed in relation to the wisdom of his administrative policy as treason of the most glaring description."

Willem Kieft was born in Amsterdam and had been a bankrupt merchant in Rochelle, his portrait having been hung, according to a custom, upon the gallows of the latter town. Afterward he had been sent to ransom his Christian countrymen who had fallen into the cruel clutches of the Mohammedans in Turkey; but he betrayed the trust placed in him, leaving many of these unfortunates in bondage and keeping a large amount of the ransom money in his own possession. We cannot entertain the least respect for the business methods of the West India Company, who in the continued choice of such men made the prosperity of the New Netherlands an impossibility.

For some time after Kieft's arrival in New Amsterdam, Everardus Bogardus, in his great desire to maintain a peaceful, prosperous condition of affairs in the Island

of Manhattan, endeavored to keep on friendly terms with the Director; and although we are quite sure that Kieft, with his mean, underhand methods, must have been a veritable thorn in the side of the good man, yet it was not until the whole colony became aroused to a realizing sense of their danger that the Dominie broke his long silence, with characteristic directness—gave free speech to his opinions, and placed the weight of his influence on the side of the right—and serious-minded people of New Amsterdam.

The Director-General was for war against the red man; for extermination. The Indian must go! This policy was strenuously opposed by all the intelligent colonists, who realized that such a course would prove disastrous to the settlers in the outlying districts beyond the protection of the Fort of New Amsterdam, and would besides be a most unchristian and unnecessary method of dealing with the natives, who certainly had rights which should be respected.

All the arguments, all the pleadings were in vain. The people of the New Netherlands were in the hands of a thoroughly bad man, and many afterward became the innocent victims of his wicked as well as short-sighted policy.

"The motives which impelled Kieft to order the cruel massacre of the Weckquaskeek Indians in 1643 are not fully known," Innes says, "but seem to have been in considerable measure owing to a desire of obtaining easy possession of the lands occupied by them. That tribe, fleeing before a raid of their dreaded enemies, the Mohawks of the North, abandoned their village on the

Hudson River, near the present Hastings, in Westchester County, and came in the depth of winter to Manhattan Island and to Pavonia on the west side of the Hudson, where they encamped in a destitute, and starving condition. Their pitiable plight excited the commiseration of many of the Dutch, who furnished them with food. Not so with Kieft, however; to him it appeared a good opportunity, prepared by Providence, to exterminate the poor creatures in their defenceless condition and thus facilitate the expansion of the colony and also impress the West India Company with the great value of his services in its behalf.

His order, notwithstanding the opposition of the people, was issued accordingly, in which he directed some evil-minded men—the offscourings of the community, who had offered their services, together with certain soldiers of the fort who were equally of ill repute, to undertake the bloody exploit and “to execute it at night with the greatest caution and prudence.” Captain David de Vries, a respected soldier of New Amsterdam who was violently opposed to the cruel undertaking, relates that, when sitting by the fire in one of the Company’s houses within the enclosure of the fort, that bitterly cold winter night, he heard loud shrieks, about midnight, and going out to the parapet, he saw the flashing of guns in the direction of Pavonia, across the river. The murderers were at their work. From midnight until morning “they shot and slashed, threw children into the water and their mothers after them; no barbarity”—Valentine says—“was too shocking to be inflicted upon them.”

More than a hundred Indians, men, women, and children, were literally butchered. Completely taken by surprise, they made little or no resistance.

At dawn, when the cowardly assassins returned to the fort with heads of the slain and some wretched prisoners, they "received a warm welcome from Kieft with the bloodstains yet upon their hands."

Further details of the treatment of Indian prisoners with Kieft's sanction are too harrowing to relate, and we are unwilling to place them upon record in these pages. In the *Documentary History of the State of New York* by E. B. O'Callaghan, volume IV, beginning at page 67, can be read more information relative to Kieft's inhuman treatment of the Indians. Our reason for writing at all of this massacre under the Director's order is to exonerate Everardus Bogardus from the unjust censure which some historians have heaped upon him because, as a minister of the Gospel, he was guilty of using language against Kieft and his wicked followers, which, to their minds, seemed "too severe to be uttered by a member of the clergy." As if a man, clad in the robe of his order and an ordained minister of the Church, no matter of what denomination, should because of his profession be literally muzzled, and when all the manhood and the spirit of righteousness within him is calling out for speech against certain evildoers in his congregation, be hushed into silence, and compelled, because of the demands of a foolish custom, to assume in the pulpit an attitude of apparent unconcern in a question of grave and vital importance in a community!

Everardus Bogardus was the minister of Jesus Christ, who, when here upon earth, overthrew in his indignation the tables of the money-changers and cast out from the Temple those who bought and sold—the same Christ who denounced the Scribes and Pharisees, saying “O generation of vipers who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?”

During Dominie Bogardus' ministry in New Amsterdam he was bearing a heavy burden of responsibility. Valentine says that “he was the counselor and friend of his fellow colonists,” and that “full justice is yet to be done his memory.”

Looking back through the vista of two and one half centuries, it is perfectly evident to anyone, who has sufficient interest to look into the subject, that Everardus Bogardus was verily a shepherd of his flock and its champion and spiritual defender against the wolf, Kieft, who had entered into the fold and was creating havoc and distress in its midst. It was Bogardus' duty, his privilege, and his mission in the colony to rise up in righteous wrath and speak from the pulpit or if need be, from the housetops, against this ungodly man, or to use the Dominie's own words, “this child of the devil.”

As had been predicted, the natural consequences of Kieft's conduct toward the Indians followed swiftly. The farmer and his cattle were shot down in the bouweries and all the outlying settlements devastated; women and children whose lives were spared were carried into captivity by the revengeful Indians. All industrial pursuits were paralyzed and the country on and around Manhattan Island almost depopulated.

Some settlers returned by the first ships to Holland, while others, unable to place the ocean between them and the scenes of their distress, sought safety in the little Dutch town of New Amsterdam in close vicinity to the protecting guns of the fort. There were but few of the inhabitants of the Province of New Netherlands who did not severely suffer, either directly or indirectly, by the cruel and foolhardy policy of Kieft against the red man; and he and his Council were bitterly censured by the different classes of the community although apparently no one had the courage to publicly criticise and rebuke the "magistrate," as Kieft called himself, except our good Dominie Bogardus, who called his treatment of the Indians "murder," and pronounced the anathemas of Divine law against the Director and his followers, and, to quote Valentine, "fulminated against them in the pulpit until he fairly drove them out of the congregation."

Kieft, with all the venom of his base nature, "opened fire," as it were, upon his reverend opponent and sent the minister what he called "a Christian admonition." Just think of it!

This official document of the Director, the Dominie, with a fine scorn, declined to receive. He continued in his denunciation of Kieft and his policy.

At last, on January 2, 1646, Kieft issued the celebrated Manifesto to which allusion has before been made in these pages. It began in the imposing form of: "In the name of the Lord, Amen! The Honorable Director and Council to the Reverend Everardus Bogardus, Minister of the Gospel in this place."

"Though couched in this official form, the whole proceeding is," Innes says, "transparently the work of Kieft personally." As his grievances consisted in large measure in Dominie Bogardus' criticisms upon his administrative acts, he opens his manifesto with fine relevancy by attacking the Dominie in private matters. He then proceeds to animadvert upon Dominie Bogardus' conduct in regard to certain matters of Church discipline, about which Kieft had as much concern as a drummer of the garrison. Gradually getting to the gist of the matter, he reminds the clergyman of remarks made in a sermon preached a short time before in which the clergyman had alluded to certain monsters of the tropics. "But you know not, said you, 'from whence in such a temperate clime as this said monsters of men are produced. They are the mighty ones who place their confidence in men and not in the Lord.' Children might have told to whom you alluded." Having thus shown how aptly he felt these remarks, as well as certain others of which he complained as applied to himself, the Director proceeds to business:—

"All these things being regarded by us as having a tendency toward the general ruin of the country, both State and Church being endangered where the Magistrate is despised, and it being considered that your duty and oath imperatively demand their proper maintenance; whereas your conduct stirs up the people to mutiny and rebellion, . . . our sacred duty demanded that we seek out a remedy against this evil; and this remedy we now intend to employ in virtue of our high commission from the Company, and we design to prosecute you in a court of

Justice ; and to do it in due form, we made an order that a copy of these, our deliberations, should be delivered to you to answer in fourteen days, protesting that we intend to treat you with such Christian lenity as our conscience and the welfare of the State and Church shall in any way permit."

Unfortunately for us, the papers presenting Dominie Bogardus' side of this controversy have all perished ; but it is very evident that he stoutly maintained his ground and "thereby goaded his small-minded antagonist into a state of fury with each successive rejoinder he made, each one less to his liking than the one preceding. This warfare on paper, legal threats on one side and denunciations and defiance on the other, was kept up for several months, Dominie Bogardus evidently denying the jurisdiction of the Director and his Council to try the cause against him, and Kieft not being sure of his ground and living in constant fear of afterclaps from the home Government."

At this time Everardus Bogardus was anxious to return to Holland in order to report the existing condition of affairs in the colony and to defend himself against the charges brought by Kieft, before the proper authorities. We read in a resolution of Kieft's Council of June 8, 1646, as follows : "We have deemed it necessary to retain the Minister here so that the work of God may increase more and more every day." What a travesty upon religion was this announcement, coming as it did from the pen of a man absolutely devoid of any sense of decency ! It is very evident that it did not suit the purpose of the Director-General to have his criminal errors

in provincial government exposed to the Company in Amsterdam.

A few months later we find, greatly to our satisfaction, that the authority with which Kieft was vested received its quietus in his official discharge by the Home Office in the Netherlands, and in consequence of this the persecution and prosecution of the Dominie in New Amsterdam were terminated.

Four years of unhappiness and unrest had elapsed in the colony during the time that Everardus Bogardus had wrestled in spirit and with his pen against his adversary, Kieft. He had valiantly maintained the cause of righteousness and had carried, with a brave heart, the heavy cross of unjust censure and petty despotism inflicted upon him by the Director; now, however, he felt that the time had fully come when he could leave his ministerial duties in the little town for a season. After so much distressing controversy, he felt impelled to clear his good name of any stigma that might rest upon it as a result of calumny, and he therefore decided to appear before the "Honorable West India Company" and also before the Ecclesiastical Tribune in Amsterdam and meet any charges that might have been preferred against him.

During the latter part of the July of 1647, out on the blue, shining waters of the East River, the ship *Princess* lay at anchor only a short distance from the little public dock where Dominie Bogardus first set foot when he reached the shore of Manhattan Island, fourteen long years before. This vessel was soon to sail for the Netherlands. The unfortunate results of the Indian massa-

cre in 1643 had forced the community into a state bordering upon disruption and many besides the Minister were anxious to have their wrongs righted in the fatherland. On the large passenger list were many of the prominent and highly respected men of New Amsterdam, who, being in close sympathy with Dominie Bogardus, intended to join with him against Kieft's charges before the Classis of Amsterdam, as well as before the West India Company. On this ship, Kieft and several of his kind were to return to Holland, "with the difficult task before them of explaining to the Lords Directors the justice and expediency of the recent measures with the Indians."

We are gratified to find that Everardus Bogardus was intrusted with many commissions before his departure, by the colonists remaining in New Amsterdam. Valentine says, "the amount of important business which he was expected to transact while in the Netherlands evinces the continued respect and confidence of his people."

There was an unwonted stir in the little Dutch colonial town during the last two weeks which preceded the sailing of the Princess. The porters of the Company were making unusual effort in transferring freight from the quaint old pack-huys of the Company to the one dock which the colony afforded and thence by rowboats to the Princess. Finally, on the 17th of August 1647, every bundle of fur, every bale of tobacco, and every strong wooden chest of the voyagers were snugly stowed away, down in the hold of the vessel; the passengers had all climbed on board, and crowding the deck, were wav-

ing a farewell to the group of sorrowing friends, who, as was the custom, had gathered out on the little point of land, at the extreme southern end of Manhattan Island, nearby the dock, to take the "last long lingering look" at the dear ones on board the ship. The final word of loving God-speed had been spoken, all preparations for the voyage were ended, when, with the bells of the stone church of the Dominie sending forth their merry peals to cheer him in his departure and the guns of the fort booming their clamor in honor of the occasion, the Princess at last weighed anchor and with sails filled with the western breeze, turned her prow toward the Atlantic.

Among that little group on Schreyer's Hoek* that summer day in 1647 must have stood the Minister's wife, Anneke Jans, holding in her arms the baby Pieter, then only two years of age, while about her gathered, in loving sympathy, the remainder of her family group, the little lads Willem, Cornelis, and Jonas, with their elder half-sisters and brother—Sara, Tryntje, Tytje, Annatje, and Jan Roeloffse, together with the good Doctor Hans Kierstede, the husband of Sara. All watched, with saddened faces, the departing ship as she sailed away into the dim distance and finally disappeared from their view.

We know that poor Anneke must have retraced her steps, with a very heavy heart, to the home on Winckel Straet and the Marckveldt. Life had been fraught with many bitter trials during those last years when they had been so calumniated and harassed by the malicious

*The southern terminus of Manhattan Island, the site of which is now in the Battery Park, a short distance north of the Staten Island Ferry-house was Schreyer's Hoek or "The Weepers' Point." J. H. Innes.

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and that its history is a history of growth and expansion. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and that its history is a history of the struggle for a better life. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and that its history is a history of the struggle for freedom. The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of peace, and that its history is a history of the struggle for peace. The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of progress, and that its history is a history of the struggle for progress. The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of justice, and that its history is a history of the struggle for justice. The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of love, and that its history is a history of the struggle for love. The eighth is the fact that the United States is a nation of hope, and that its history is a history of the struggle for hope. The ninth is the fact that the United States is a nation of faith, and that its history is a history of the struggle for faith. The tenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of courage, and that its history is a history of the struggle for courage. The eleventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of strength, and that its history is a history of the struggle for strength. The twelfth is the fact that the United States is a nation of wisdom, and that its history is a history of the struggle for wisdom. The thirteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of power, and that its history is a history of the struggle for power. The fourteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of glory, and that its history is a history of the struggle for glory. The fifteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of honor, and that its history is a history of the struggle for honor. The sixteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of respect, and that its history is a history of the struggle for respect. The seventeenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of dignity, and that its history is a history of the struggle for dignity. The eighteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of pride, and that its history is a history of the struggle for pride. The nineteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of honor, and that its history is a history of the struggle for honor. The twentieth is the fact that the United States is a nation of glory, and that its history is a history of the struggle for glory.

Kieft; but through all they had been sustained and given strength to endure; each had been a comfort and a joy to the other. But after his departure she was left to take up the responsibilities of her life and provide for the children dependent upon her without the able assistance and affectionate care of the Minister. We are very sure, however, that she was as brave as he could wish her to be and that she patiently longed and waited for the message from the Netherlands that he would soon return, his name vindicated before the Classis and all wrongs made right.

Alas for the frailty of human hopes!

Many tedious weeks dragged their weary length along and no word of the Princess reached the waiting homes in the little town; the people at times despairing, then hoping against hope, watching and praying, until at last the dread tidings came across the sea that rendered desolate many happy homes; and even at this distant day we are filled with the deepest sympathy as, in our mental vision, we see within that little home of the Dominie the bowed figure of poor Anneke as with almost broken heart she suffers under the burden of her great bereavement.

1552894

On the southern coast of Wales, situated on a sandy stretch of beach is the old fishing-town of Swansea. To the west of its picturesque dwellings, the yellow coastline sweeps in a majestic curve, not unlike the beautiful bay of Naples, and far out at the terminus of this shore of golden sand are the massive limestone rocks called "The Mumbles." It was on this bit of rugged coast that the Princess rode to her destruction. Her captain

somehow lost his bearings and, when all had been rejoicing at soon reaching the home port of their beloved Holland, the end came. In the darkness of a September night in 1647 and amid the thunderous roar of the tempest-tossed breakers, the ship was broken into fragments and eighty of her doomed passengers went down to their death beneath the angry waters of the Bristol Channel.

In the dim light of the following dawn, some Welsh miners discovered a man, lashed to a part of the ill-fated vessel, which was floating on the surface of the subsiding billows, and it is from the pen of this survivor that we learn how Kieft, when all hope of life had fled, became repentant, and speaking to some of the men whom he had harassed by his persecutions, said with a sigh: "Friends, I have been unjust toward you; can you forgive me?"

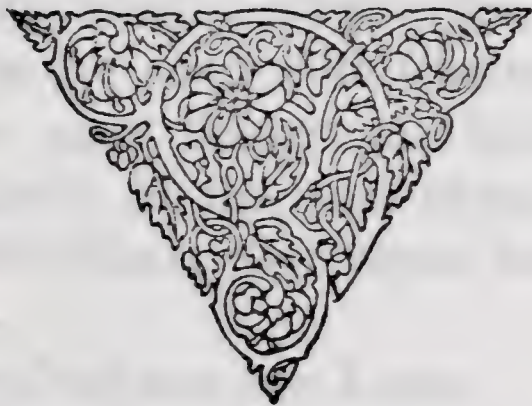
It is in the inky blackness of that night of horror, with the vessel stranded upon the cruel rocks of Swansea, the sea breaking with repeated violence over her deck and the hurricane shrieking through the broken and dismantled rigging, that we have the last earthly vision of our good Dominie as he stood in the little cabin of the Princess—a very tower of strength to the terror-stricken passengers gathered near him, his pale face reverently uplifted beseeching the Heavenly Father to look in mercy upon them in their pitiable distress, increase their courage and faith in Him, and lead them through the valley of the shadow of death to the eternal home.

.

Thus closed the life mission of Everardus Bogardus. Verily he had "fought a good fight" and "kept the faith."

We believe that for him is "laid up a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge shall give him at that day."

The Dominie's Bible is still in existence and is a fine specimen of the printing and binding of Dutch books during the sixteenth century. It bears the date, 1543. This volume is admirably preserved and is massive and strong in appearance, being one and one half feet long, one foot wide and a half-foot thick, with covers half an inch in thickness, bound on the corners with heavy brass ornamented mountings. It is, of course, printed in the Dutch language of the Netherlands and it contains elaborate marginal readings. The name *Everat Bogardus* appears in large, legible writing on the inside of the front cover.





ANNEKE JANS

WIFE OF

DOMINIE EVERARDUS BOGARDUS

IN the statement prepared by Kiliaen van Rensselaer for the use of the Chamber of Amsterdam of the Dutch West India Company, July 20, 1634, (of which the New York State Library—manuscript section—has a copy), the authentic information relative to the sailing of Roeloff Jansen and his family is found. In this statement the following passage occurs: "The lands described above having been bought, all possible diligence was applied to populate the same with Christians, to purchase animals, and to send thither all kinds of tools and necessities; namely, in the year 1630, in charge of the farm overseer Wolffaert Gerritsen besides those who *deserted him—

Rutger Hendrickson van Loest

Brant Perlen van der Nieckarck

Beerent Jansen van Esen.

✓ Roeloff Jansen van Maesterlandt

Anneke Jans, his wife

*Those who promised to emigrate to America but who failed to keep the promise at the time of sailing.

Sara and Tryntje (Katrina) Roeloffse, his daughters with another child, Tytje, born before in that country (Maesterlandt)."

In all the Netherlands there is not at the present time, nor have any old maps of that country revealed such a place as Maesterlandt and so historians and Anneke Jans' descendants have been at a loss just where to locate it. To the very able State Archivist, Mr. A. J. F. van Laer, we are indebted for the absolute truth in the location of Maesterlandt. In a research in the manuscript section of the New York State Library, in 1907, he chanced to discover, among the ancient and musty papers of that interesting department, an old map of Sweden; and lo! there, lying close to the shore, where the waters of the Skagerrack and Cattegat seem to mingle, was the long looked for Maesterlandt, now the seaport and bathing resort of Marstrand.

There is an old, old tale which seems to persist, although we know of no authority for it whatsoever. It is said that Anneke Jans, whose maiden name is said to be Webber, was a grand-daughter of William, Prince of Orange and having displeased him by her lowly marriage, was banished from Holland. Is that how she and her husband happened to go to Maesterlandt? Who knows! We would like to have authentic information concerning her early days but of this much we are certain, that it was sometime during the year 1630 that the Jansen family sailed from Holland and, crossing the Atlantic Ocean, came to the small new settlement of New Amsterdam on the island of Manhattan. But this was not their final destination. Shortly after their ar-

rival they continued the voyage up the Hudson River and reached the colony of Rensselaer Wyck.

In the Netherlands at that time were many Dutch merchants who, having made fortunes "in trade," were unable to join the landed aristocracy of Holland, for the reason that the old nobility held nearly all the land outside of the towns and were unwilling to part with it.

The colonial patroon-system appealed directly to this class of merchants, and so it happened that "Kiliaen van Rensselaer, polisher of pearls and diamonds" in Amsterdam, secured for a nominal consideration a vast tract of land situated on the banks of the Hudson River. This stretch of territory was given the name of Rensselaer Wyck, and was adjacent to Beverwyck (Albany), in which early Dutch settlement Fort Orange was located. It was on this new estate of Kiliaen van Rensselaer (who was given the title of "patroon"), that Roeloff Jansen was first employed after his arrival in this country, and he and his little family were among the earliest settlers of our Empire State.

In Columbia county, in New York State, not far distant from Albany, is a beautiful stream of water which ripples musically, the long summers through, over its shining bed of pebbles. This little river is called to this day Roeloff Jansen's Kill. It is possible that Jansen sometime during those first years in the wilderness may have located a saw-mill on its thickly wooded banks, and thereby rendered the greatest assistance in the home-building of the colony.

The records of those very early days give us scanty information regarding matters which, if more fully known,

would be very interesting bits of colonial history. We know, however, that Jansen's ambitions were not satisfied on the patroon's domain, where he labored strenuously for six years at a salary of one hundred and eighty guilders (seventy two dollars) a year, and therefore at the expiration of his term of service, he, with his wife, Anneke Jans and their children sailed back to New Amsterdam where Jansen was granted a ground-brief or title for sixty acres of land on Manhattan Island. "This tract formed a sort of peninsula between the North (Hudson) River and the swamps which at that time covered the present site of Canal Street and West Broadway." *This tract was for many years a source of litigation between the heirs of Anneke Jans and the Trinity Church Corporation, of which matter we will have more to say hereafter in these pages.

Upon this land Roeloff Jansen built a new home, "a small house upon a low hill near the river shore," and immediately began improving his new possessions; he had, however, only made a beginning in the work of getting his "bouwerie" cleared of woodland when he died in 1637, leaving Anneke Jans a widow, with five young children absolutely dependent upon her efforts for support.

Tradition tells us that Anneke was fair to look upon, and her marriage in 1638 with "Dominie Evarardus Bogardus, one of the most prominent and remarkable characters in the early history of New York," encumbered as she was with a family and with no earthly possessions except a few acres of wild land which at that

*J. H. Innes in *New Amsterdam and Its People*.

time was so abundant and cheap that it might be had for the asking, leads one to the definite conclusion that she must have been superior to the ordinary type of woman. "From the home of a tenant farmer she entered the home of an educated man, who, as pastor of the church, was equal in position and influence to any in the colony."

Anneke Jans, we discover, was of a prudent turn of mind. Just previous to her marriage with the Dominie she took care to make a proper settlement upon Roeloff Jansen's children, and out of the possible future valuation of the little farm on the North River she gave each one thousand guilders (four hundred dollars). The settlement thus concludes: "She, Anneke Jans, and Everardus Bogardus, also promise to bring up the children, with the help of God, decently, provide them necessary food, keep them at school, let them learn reading, writing and a good trade." This contract was witnessed by Director Kieft, Councillor De la Montagne, and Cornelis van Tienhoven, three of the most distinguished men in the colony.

As we can easily believe, this marriage of Anneke Jans to the Dominie naturally excited the envy of other colonial dames and maidens, and they began, after the manner of envious people, to gossip about her. Very soon after her marriage, so the chronicles relate, Anneke went to make a friendly visit in Jacob van Corlaer's family, but learning that Grietje Reniers van Salee, a woman of poor reputation, was in the house, she concluded to omit the visit for the time being and so retreated from the premises.

About this same time the Dominie began an action for church dues against Anthony Jansen van Salee the

woman's husband. These two matters exasperated Van Salee and his spouse, and she gave it out through all the neighborhood that the minister's wife, on leaving Van Corlear's home that day, and when passing the shop of the village blacksmith, had actually exposed her ankles more than was necessary to avoid the mud; and furthermore, she accused the good Dominie himself of making a false oath!

This double accusation was too much for the young Dominie to bear in silence, and with his usual determination, he straightway began an action for slander against the offending couple, Van Salee and wife, and produced witnesses to testify that Mrs. Everardus Bogardus had flourished her petticoats no more than was really necessary in order to clear the mud. Whereupon the Court pronounced judgment to the effect that Grietje Reniers van Salee should make public declaration in the fort, at the sounding of the bell, that she knew the minister to be an honest Christian man; and that she had lied falsely; and it further condemned her for the costs and three guilders for the poor. Van Salee was also condemned in costs and a fine and adjudged—"not to carry weapons this side of Fresh-water Brook, and not to offend the minister further, either in words or acts." Van Salee was also compelled to declare in open court that he had nothing to say against the Dominie's wife, and acknowledged her to be an honest, virtuous woman, and promised that he would never say anything more against her or her husband. If the people of this day and generation possessed the moral courage of our good Dominie and his wife, there would be less

of those two mean and dangerous elements in a community—gossip and slander.

As before related, Anneke Jans began her married life with the Dominie in their first parsonage on the Brugh Straet.* Tradition tells us that this house under Anneke's management became one of the most attractive on the island of Manhattan. It was noted for the beautiful vines that clambered over the low pitched roof of its stoeps and that ran in riotous bloom over the fences and trellises of its garden. This garden, laid out in carefully arranged beds of flowers surrounded by well-trimmed borders of box, extended from the rear of the parsonage down to the water, and the soft lapping of the waves on the East River shore, mingling with the drowsy hum of insects and the sweet singing of birds, must have delighted the heart of the Dominie when he rested from his ministerial duties and indulged in a smoke on the quaint and well-shaded stoep of this little Dutch house when the summer days were longest. Those first years for Everardus and for Anneke were really the only very happy days of their married life, and we love to linger in fond memory about the spot.

Our maternal ancestor was an ideal wife and mother. She loved her home, her husband, and her children; but she was also unselfish in her devotion to others and found time in her busy life to attend to the wants of her neighbors. It was to the Dominie's wife that all turned in time of illness. She was famous for her use of herbs as Nature's remedy, and for this especial ability she was

*The site of this parsonage would appear to have been in the rear of the modern building, No. 45 Pearl Street.—J. H. Innes.

no doubt indebted to her capable mother, Catharina Jonas, who, coming to New Amsterdam a few years previous to Anneke's second marriage, had received a patent of land near the fort on Pearl Street where she built a house. Everything in the life of the early Dutch colonists seemed to depend upon the house-wifely ability of the women, and in those qualities Anneke Jans Bogardus shone with a resplendent lustre. She not only was the most important woman in the community from a social point of view, but also occupied the first place as a woman of ability in all that went to equip a homemaker and housekeeper in those early colonial times, and her influence has left its stamp upon the succeeding generations. "All cooking was done under her immediate superintendence and her hand alone prepared the most delicious dainties of pastry, preserves, and pickles; she drew perfumes from the flowers of her garden by the use of her still; she saw the hops planted, gathered, dried, and brewed; she instructed her daughters and maids in carding and spinning and weaving the woolen goods for family use, and herself spun the fine thread of flax, that had been grown on the North River farm, for sheets, towels and so forth; and she knit most of the stockings of the family. In fact, she was energy and thrift personified—she looked well to the ways of her household and ate not the bread of idleness. On her judgment and prudence very much depended and for all these qualities her descendants unto the eighth and ninth generations 'rise up and call her blessed.'"

As we have before stated, in personal appearance, she was most comely and fair to look upon, being "rather

small in stature, well shaped, sprightly and attractive." A pen picture describing the Dominie and Mrs. Bogardus, as they appeared on some fine Sabbath morning when on their way to church service, has been thus vividly portrayed:—

"The Dominie, a large, portly, dignified man, with a determined, grave expression on his Dutch face, relieved by a kindly eye and a benignant smile, is clad in a long black serge coat with large black buttons running to the bottom; a broad black-felt hat covers his brow, and black worsted stockings encase his sturdy legs. On his arm is his wife, Anneke Jans, in waist-jacket of dark cloth with the little pendant tails behind. Her dress-skirt of ample fullness is of purple cloth, which covers, apparently, as many petticoats as Mrs. Bogardus could conveniently wear; her neat colored stockings, with clocks on the side are encased in high-heeled shoes, betokening that she is a person of consequence; in her hands is her silver-clasped Bible, brought with her from the Old Country; from her girdle, on one side, depends by a silver chain, the Psalm-book, and on the other side hangs a purse embroidered by her own skillful hands. Thrown over one arm is her yellow-and-red rain-hood, to protect against a possible shower."

When, in 1644, the church services were no longer held in the wooden building near the East River and adjacent to the first parsonage, but, instead, in the stone church within the enclosure of the fort, the Dominie purchased a new house and garden on the Winckel Straet; this property ran through to the Marckveldt.*

*Whitehall Street.

The house was the center one of a row of five houses. It was quaint in its style of architecture, after the true Netherland fashion, and was built with glazed brick imported from Holland. The roof was peaked, with gable-end to the street, and constructed with step-like projections at either end, so that the large chimneys could be easily reached by the professional boy "sweep," who, armed with his broom and aided by a series of steps built on the interior of the chimneys, could conveniently clean their capacious black throats.

On the front and rear of this new house were the stoeps, with benches on either side, and at both entrances the Dutch doors opened in half, the upper parts being adorned with goodly sized and brightly polished brass knockers. We can easily fancy that in a short time, under Anneke's efficient management, the new house with its garden on the Marckveldt was even more attractive in appearance than the first parsonage on the banks of the East River, the birth place of their three eldest sons, Willem, Cornelis, and Jonas Bogardus.

The house on the Marckveldt and Winckel Straet, was the birthplace of Pieter, their youngest child. This birth was celebrated, as were the others of their children, by the usual reception held by Anneke as soon as she was able to see her women friends. Great preparations were always made for these candle-parties, as they were called by the mothers of the Dutch colony, and all sorts of goodies were provided for the occasion: izzer-cookies, olykoecks, krullers and so on, but best of all was thought to be the liquid refreshment called candle or posset, served piping hot in a goodly sized silver bowl which

was widest at the base. This bowl can be likened to our loving cup of the present day, and with its cover and two handles, usually stood on a silver tray. Around this generous bowl were suspended little spoons with round bowls, upon which were engraved some Biblical scene, with the child's name and date of birth around the edge. These quaint spoons were birthday gifts to the babies from near relatives and sponsors at baptism, and were used by each guest to ladle out her portion of the seductive beverage into the china posset-cups, which were provided by the serving maids when the candle-bowl was passed among the "goede vrouw," the friends and neighbors of hostess—mother. Posset or candle was a concoction of milk curdled with wine, seasoned with other ingredients which varied according to the different family receipts, these being very carefully guarded and passed down through the generations as a sort of legacy.

It was two years after the birth of baby Pieter that Dominie Bogardus embarked on that ill-fated voyage across the Atlantic and perished in the shipwreck of the Princess off the coast of Wales, in the Bristol Channel, in September, 1647. With saddened heart but brave spirit, Anneke Jans Bogardus continued to live on, with her family, in the house near the fort, for another year, during which time she suffered another loss in the death of Catharina, or as sometimes called Tryntie Jonas, her mother; and we can fancy that after this second bereavement the little colony of New Amsterdam no longer held any charm for her. She longed to be with the old and earlier friends at Beverwyck; and so

it happened that in the summer of 1648 she embarked on a slow-sailing little sloop that conveyed her and her children Tytje, Annatje, and Jan Roeloffsen, and the small lads Willem, Cornelis, Jonas and Pieter Bogardus, with all household goods, the lares and penates of the family, up the Hudson River to Beverwyck (Albany). There she was accorded a warm welcome by old friends, who were heartily glad to receive again into their little community so prominent and distinguished a lady as Mrs. Bogardus.

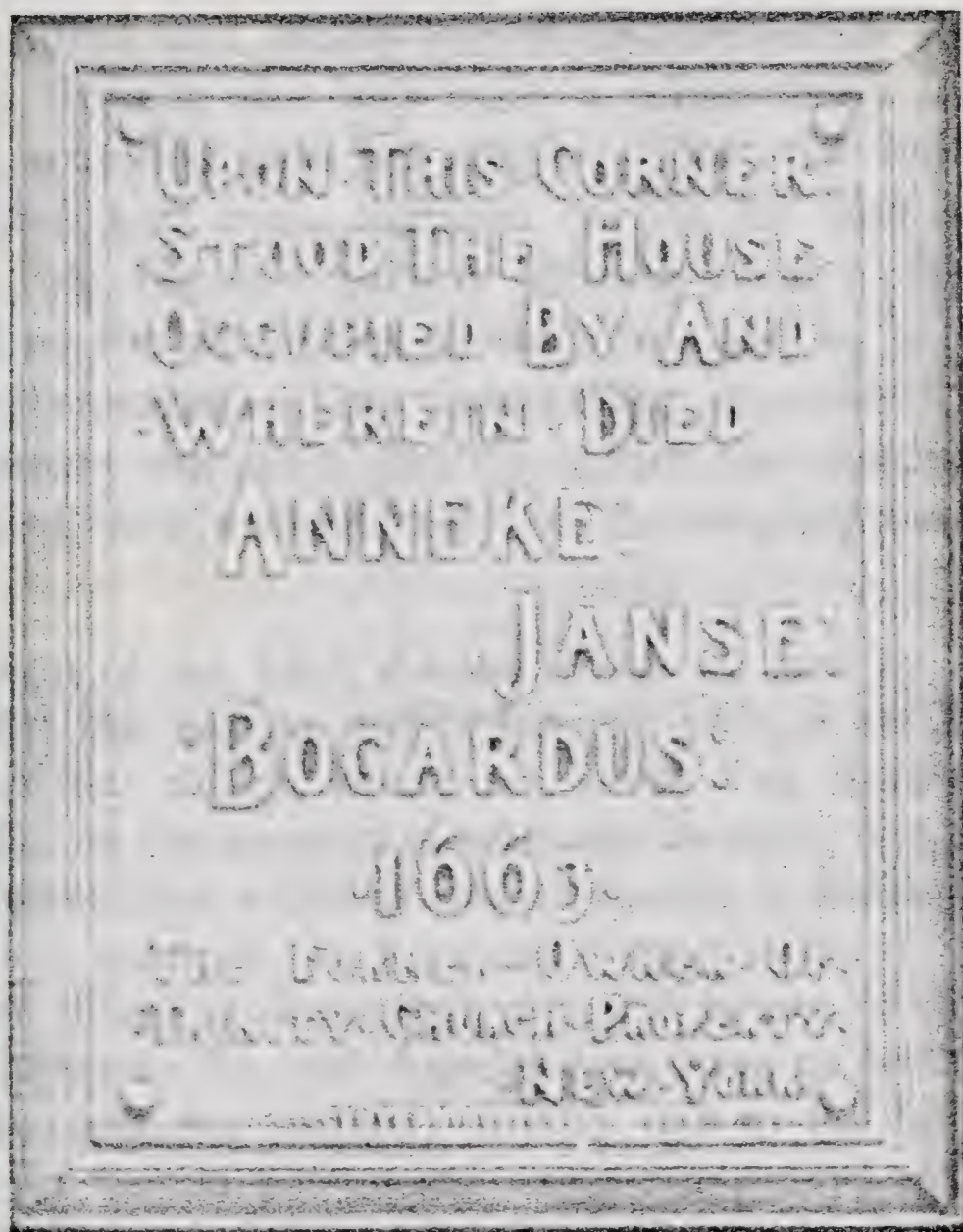
We regret to write that just at this time our maternal ancestor had an anxiety which must have greatly disturbed her peace of mind and added to her other tribulations. Anneke Jans, as the wife of Dominie Bogardus had never troubled her little head about finances. Everardus had always assumed this responsibility. But after his death money matters became very disturbing; the regular allowance with which she had very easily and cleverly managed to direct household expenses had suddenly lessened, and she found herself deprived of the necessary support, with a family dependent upon her. To be sure, she owned land in plenty but this apparently did not yield an income sufficient for her needs; she was "land poor;" and so, in her financial distress, we find that she appealed to the minister of Rensselaerwyck, Dominie Megapolensis, who, in a letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, dated August 15, 1648, thus pleaded for the widow Anneke Jans Bogardus:—

"Reverend, godly, learned Fathers and Brothers in Christ, may the grace of God be multiplied unto you. After the Lord God had been pleased to cut short the

thread of life of Dominie Bogardus, late preacher at Manhattan in New Netherlands, by shipwreck, his widow came to reside here at Fort Orange in the Colony of Rensselaerwyck. She has nine living children, as well from her former husband as from Dominie Bogardus, and besides this, she is burdened with considerable debt, to pay which and for her subsistence she has no means or remedy unless money be paid to her by the West India Company, that is, such sums as are still due for the salary of her late husband Dominie Bogardus, who always asserted that before leaving Holland a higher salary was promised him than he ever received here. . . . Anneke Bogardus, pre-supposing this to be correct, has requested me to write to the reverend Classis in her behalf, and request that the reverend Classis or the Deputies might, for the sake of a preacher's widow, petition to the Company for the money due her, to be paid to her or her attorney."

In this letter, good Dominie Megapolensis seems to have stretched a point, inasmuch as the two eldest daughters, Sara and Katrina, were at that time married and living in comfortable homes of their own, thus limiting Anneke Jans' family to seven in number. However, in his anxiety to relieve the immediate necessities of the widow Bogardus, he probably decided that he was justified in making the appeal to the Classis as strong as possible, and we can easily believe that her burden of support must have been onerous under the circumstances.

We presume — although no record can be found to prove the fact — that the petition set forth so eloquently by the dominie of Rensselaers Wyck, was in due course



BRONZE TABLET ON FARMERS AND MECHANICS BANK, CORNER
JAMES AND STATE STREETS, ALBANY, N. Y.

of time granted to Anneke Jans Bogardus; for in 1652 she bought land on the north side of Yonkers (State) Street in Beverwyck (Albany), and upon the present site of the Farmers and Mechanics Bank, corner of James and State Streets, she had built a comfortable home, which she occupied until her death. That she enjoyed the comforts and even luxuries of life for that early period in this, her last earthly abiding-place, is clearly evidenced by the chronicles of that time and by her last will and testament. This interesting document was drawn January 29, 1663, shortly before her death, and the following is a correct copy of the original translation:—

In the name of the Lord, Amen: Know all men by these presents, that this day the 29th of January, 1663, in the Afternoon, about four o'clock, before me, Dirck Van Schelluyne, Notary Public, in the presence of witnesses hereafter mentioned appears Anneke Jans, widow of Roeloff Jansen, of Maesterland, and now lastly widow of the Reverend Everardus Bogardus, residing in the village of Beverwyck, and well known to us, Notary and witnesses; the said Anneke Jans lying on her bed in a state of sickness, but perfectly sensible and in the full possession of her mental powers and capable to testate, to which state of mind we can fully testify, the said Anneke Jans, considering the shortness of life, the certainty of death, and the uncertainty of the hour of time, she, the said Anneke Jans, declared, after due consideration, without any persuasion, compulsion or retraction, this present document to be her last will and testament, in manner following:

“First of all, recommending her immortal soul to the Almighty God, her Creator and Redeemer, and consigning her body to Christian burial, and herewith revoking and annulling

all prior testamentary disposition of any kind whatsoever. And now, proceeding anew, she declared to nominate and institute, as her sole and universal heirs, her children, viz : Sara Roeloffsen, wife of Hans Kierstede ; Katrina Roeloffsen, wife of Johannes van Brugh ; also Jannetje and Rachel Hartgers, the children of her deceased daughter, Tytje Roeloffsen, during her lifetime the wife of Pieter Hartgers, representing their mother's place ; also her son, Jan Roeloffsen ; and finally Willem, Cornelis, Jonas, and Pieter Bogardus, and to them to bequeath all her real estate, chattels, credits, moneys, gold, silver, coined and uncoined, jewels, clothes, linen, woolen, household furniture and all property whatsoever, without reserve or restriction of any kind, to be disposed of after her decease and divided by them in equal shares, to do with the same at their own will and pleasure without any hindrance whatsoever. Provided, nevertheless, with this express condition and restriction : that her four* first-born children shall divide between them, out of their property, the sum of one thousand guilders, to be paid to them *out of the proceeds of a certain farm situated on Manhattan Island, bounded on the North River*, and that before any other dividend takes place ; and as three of these children at the time of their marriage received certain donations, and as Jan Roeloffsen is yet unmarried, he is to receive a bed and a milch cow ; and to Jonas and Pieter Bogardus, she gives a house and lot, situated to the west ward of the house of her the testatrix, in the village of Beverwyck, going in length until the end of the bleaching spot and in breadth up to the room of her the testatrix's house, besides a bed to each of them and a milch cow to each of them, the above to be an equivalent to what the married children have received.

Finally, she, the testatrix, gives to Roeloffe Kierstede, the child of her daughter Sara, a silver mug ; to Annatie Van

* The youngest daughter, Annetje Roeloffsen, had died previous to the making of this will.

Brugh, the child of her daughter Katrina, also a silver mug, and to Jannetje and Rachel Hartgers, the children of her daughter Tytje, also a silver mug; all of the above donations to be provided for out of the first moneys received, and afterwards the remainder of the property to be divided and shared as aforesaid.

The testatrix declares this document to be her only true last will and testament, desiring that after her decease it may supersede all other testaments, codicils, donations or any other instrument whatsoever; and in case any formalities may have been omitted, it is her will and desire the same benefit may accrue as if they actually had been observed; and she requested me, Notary Public, to make one or more lawful instruments, in the usual form of this, the testatrix's last will and desire—

Signed, sealed and delivered, at the house of the testatrix, in the village of Beverwyck, in New Netherlands, in the presence of Ruth Jacobse Van Schoonderwert and Evert Wendel, witnesses.

This is the mark X of Anneke Jans with her own hand.

Rutger Jacobse

D. VAN SCHELLUYNE

Evert Janse Wendell

Notary Public, 1663.

Very soon after this will was made, Anneke Jans finished her earthly mission, at the age of fifty-eight years.

Before closing this sketch of her life, we will briefly refer to her children. By her first marriage with Roeloff Jansen there were five children—Sara, Katrina, Tytje, Jans, and Annatje.

Sara Roeloffse,* born in Maesterlant, came with her parents to Rensselaer Wyck in 1630. It is recorded that she became very proficient in the Indian language and was able to act as official interpreter between her

* For explanation of this form of the name see note at head of Index.

fellow colonists and the red men. She married, first, a prominent doctor and surgeon, Hans Kierstede, in June, 1642. They had ten children: Hans, b. 1644; Roeloff, b. 1647; Anna, b. 1651; Blandina, b. 1653; Jochem, b. 1655; Lucas, b. 1657; Catharyna, b. 1660; Jacob, b. 1662; Jacobus, b. 1663; Rachel, b. 1665.

Hans Kierstede, Jr., their eldest son, married a daughter of Govert Lockermans, whose sister, Anneke Lockermans, became the wife of Olaf Stevense van Cortlandt, the American ancestor of the van Cortlandt family.

Blandina Kierstede married Petrus Bayard, a nephew of Director-General Peter ("The Testy") Stuyvesant.

Sara (Roeloffse) Kierstede in 1669 married, for her second husband, Cornelis van Borsum. Her third choice, in 1683, was Elbert Elbertsen.

Katrina Roeloffse (familiarily called Tryntie or Tryntje) was the second daughter of Anneke Jans and Roeloff Jansen, and came across the Atlantic from Maesterlant, in company with her parents, in 1630. Her first husband was Isaac Rodenburgh, the Vice-Director of Curaçoa in the Dutch West Indies. She married for her second husband, Johannes van Brugh, March 29, 1658; he was a merchant and magistrate in New Amsterdam (New York).

Their son, Peter van Brugh, married Sara Cuyler of Albany.

A daughter of this (Peter's) marriage, Catherine Van Brugh—who was a great-grand-daughter of Anneke Jans—married Philip Livingston, the second proprietor or "Lord" of the Livingston Manor.

Their son, William Livingston—a great-great-grand-son of Anneke Jans,—was the famous War Governor

LUCAS 7

of New Jersey during the American Revolution ; and a daughter of this William Livingston, the famous beauty, Sara Van Brugh Livingston,— a great-great-great-granddaughter of Anneke Jans,— married John Jay, the First Chief Justice of the United States.

Catherine van Brugh, a daughter of Katrina (Roeloffse) and her second husband Johannes van Brugh, married Hendrick van Rensselaer, a grandson of the first patroon, Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

The eldest son of this marriage, Johannes van Rensselaer, married Engeltie Livingston.

Their daughter, the beautiful Catharine van Rensselaer,—who was the great-great-granddaughter of Anneke Jans,— married General Philip Schuyler, whom Daniel Webster considered only second to Washington in the services he rendered to his country in the War of the American Revolution.

Tytje Roeloffse, the third daughter of Anneke Jans and Roeloff Jansen, born in Maesterlant, married Pieter Hartgers, who had come to America in 1643. She died several years previous to her mother's death, leaving two children, Jannetje and Rachel Hartgers.

Jan Roeloffse, the only son of Roeloff Jansen and Anneke Jans, was slain in the Schenectady massacre in 1690. He left no posterity.

Annatje Roeloffse, the youngest child of Anneke Jans Bogardus's first marriage, died in childhood, several years previous to her mother's death.

By her second marriage, with Dominie Everardus Bogardus, Anneke Jans had four sons: Willem, Cornelis, Jonas, and Pieter.

Willem Bogardus, the eldest son, was born in New Amsterdam, as we have previously related, in the first parsonage, in 1639. After the death of his father, he accompanied his mother in 1648 to Beverwyck (Albany), N. Y., where he lived in the family home on Yonkers (now State) Street until probably about eighteen years of age. Then he returned to New Amsterdam, his native town, where he was appointed to the position of Clerk in the Secretary's office, and afterward made Postmaster of the Province of New Netherlands. His name very frequently occurs on the records of New Amsterdam, where he occupied a place of influence and prominence. In 1657 he married Wyntie Sybrante, by whom he had four children: Everardus, born October 3, 1658; Sytie (or Sytje), born March 16, 1661; Annetje, born October 3, 1663; Cornelia, born August 25, 1669.

The second wife of Willem Bogardus was Walburga de Sille, the daughter of Nicasius de Sille, a man of unusual acquirements—an author, a lawyer, a statesman—a prominent man in the Netherlands, a Captain in the service of the States General and advocate to the Court of Holland, which Province he represented for many years. He came to New Amsterdam in 1653—a widower with five children. Walburga de Sille, who married Willem Bogardus, was born in Maestrecht in the Netherlands, November 30, 1639, and was the widow of Francis Cregier when she married Willem Bogardus. By this latter marriage four more children were born to the eldest son of Dominie Bogardus and Anneke Jans his wife: Everardus, born December 4, 1675; Maria and Lucretia

(twins), born September 14, 1678; and Blandina, born September 13, 1680.

Cornelis Bogardus, the second son of the Dominie, Everardus Bogardus and his wife Anneke Jans, is *our direct ancestor*, and a sketch of his life will be given further on in these pages.

Jonas Bogardus was the third son of the Dominie and Anneke Jans, and was born in the parsonage near the East River in New Amsterdam, January 4, 1643. He accompanied his mother when she returned to Beverwyck (Albany) in 1648 and lived with her until her death in 1663, after which time he made his home with his youngest brother, Pieter Bogardus, in the next house to the west of their mother's old home. This property was located on Yonkers (State) Street, now on land designated as James Street with adjoining northwest corner opposite the Farmers and Mechanics Bank building. Jonas Bogardus was an attorney in Beverwyck. He never married, and died after 1670.

Pieter Bogardus, who was only two years of age when his father, Everardus Bogardus, perished in the shipwreck of the *Princess*, was born in the brick house of the Dominie, near the Fort of New Amsterdam, April 2, 1645. Coming to Beverwyck (Albany) in 1648, he continued his residence there until he had reached middle age, when he removed with his family to Esopus (Kingston), N. Y. He was an influential man and during his residence in Albany was a trader and magistrate. In 1690 he was commissioned, with other prominent citizens, to treat with the Five Nations,—powerful tribes of Indians in the State of New York,—and to look after

the defense of the town. He married Wyntie Cornelia Bosch, a daughter of Cornelis Teunise Bosch and his wife Maratie Thomas Mingael.

The children of Pieter Bogardus and his wife Wyntie Bosch were: Evert; Shibboleth; Hannah, born January 22, 1677; married Pieter Bronck; Maria, married Johannes van Vechten; Antony; Rachel, born February 3, 1684; Ephraim, born August 14, 1687; and Pietrus (or Pieter), born April 30, 1691.

Pieter Bogardus made his will February 3, 1702. In this will he expresses himself as follows:

I, Pieter Bogardus, of Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y.
The eldest son of my youngest son is to have a double share of my goods &c. I leave to my wife, Wyntie, all estate during widow hood. If she marries, then the land that was bought of Thomas Janse and Jacob Solomons, lying at the place called Beaver Kill, shall go to my sons, Antony, Ephraim, and Pieter, and my land that was bought of John Thomas shall be for Ephraim and Pieter Bogardus.

This will was proved May 8, 1714.





THE ANNEKE JANS FARM

THE DOMINIE'S BOUWERIE

A TRACT of land on Manhattan Island, located partly on the banks of the North or Hudson River and extending eastward to Broadway, possesses unusual interest to us, the direct heirs of Anneke Jans Bogardus, not alone for its present great value but because of the strenuous legal efforts made at intervals during nearly two centuries to wrest it from the possession of the Corporation of Trinity Church.

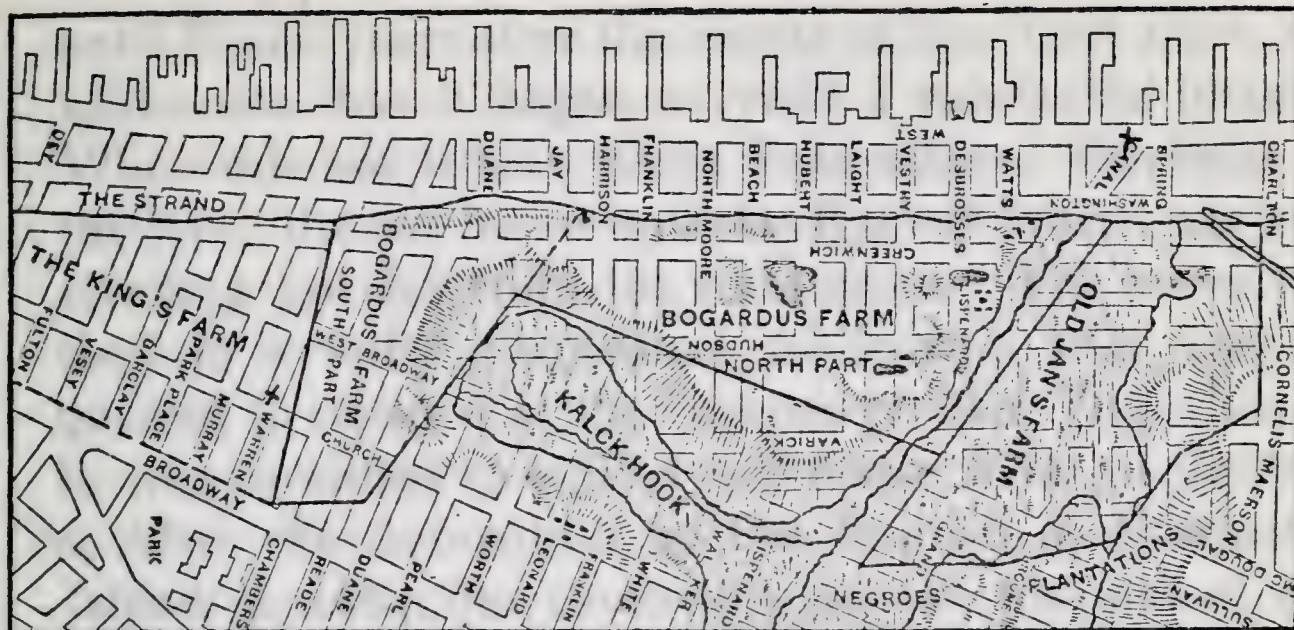
In 1636, as before narrated in these pages, Roeloff Jansen, the first husband of Anneke Jans, secured a title or ground brief, through Director-General Wouter van Twiller, of sixty-two acres of wild land on Manhattan Island, being a kind of peninsula between the Hudson River and the swamps which extended back along the present site of Canal Street and West Broadway; but he had scarcely begun the work of clearing the land when he died in 1637. The next year his widow Anneke Jans married the Dominie Everardus Bogardus who assumed its management, and hence the farm became known as the Dominie's Bouwerie. This tract of land would include, at the present time, the territory bounded

on the north by Canal Street, on the south by Warren, on the west by the Hudson or North River and on the east by a series of irregular lines drawn along the western side of Broadway — this is, of course, a rough sketch.

Lying directly south of the Dominie's *bouwerie*, and adjoining it, was the West India Company's, Duke's, King's or Queen's farm, as it was variously called at different periods, running from about Fulton Street north to Warren, bounded on the east by Broadway, and on the west by the North River.

In May, 1639, Dominie Bogardus let the North River farm, belonging to his wife Anneke Jans, to Richard Brudnell for the raising of tobacco, at a yearly rental of three hundred and fifty pounds of the yield of the crop. Included in the lease was a stipulation that the Dominie should furnish his tenant with a gun and water-hound; but Brudnell had a hard time of it and made little success either in tobacco-raising or in shooting ducks; and three years afterward Rufus Barton leased the farm for five years, at the nominal rent of two capons per annum. At the expiration of this time Rufus Foul's secured the rental of the *bouwerie*, with various cattle. Later on there was another change of tenants, and we learn that Egbert Wouterson had planted corn and pumpkins in its fields and shot game in its woods and swamps.

Four years after the Dominie's death, Govert Lockermans, Hans Kierstede, and Pieter Hartgers, relatives of the widow Bogardus and acting as her agents, leased the farm in November, 1651, for six years from the following May, to Evert Pels, with divers cattle and horses, at two hundred and twenty-five guilders (ninety dollars)



PLAN OF THE BOGARDUS PROPERTY.



LOOKING SOUTH OVER BOGARDUS FARM.

"THE DOMINIE'S BOUWERIE." 1636.

The Farm belonging to Heirs of Anneke Jans Bogardus, extending from Broadway to North River.

and thirty pounds of butter; thus we find that it was not until fifteen years after the rescue of the land from the wilderness that it began to yield a substantial income. When this last tenant, Evert Pels, secured the lease of the farm, the old house built by Roeloff Jansen was still standing not far from the river shore. The house was then in a sadly dilapidated condition. Pels was requested to repair it at the expense of Mrs. Bogardus, or he was permitted to build a new house if he so desired.

After the occupation by the English of Manhattan Island, in 1664, the Governors, for the purpose of collecting fees, required the owners of lots and lands to surrender their old titles and procure new under the seal of the Province. In compliance with this rule, the heirs of Anneke Jans procured a patent from Governor Richard Nicolls in March, 1667. Three years after, the following deed was made:

March, 1670. Johannes van Brugh in right of Catrina Roeloff his wife and attorney of Pieter Hartgers, Willem Bogardus for himself and his brothers Jan Roeloffsen and Jonas Bogardus, and Cornelis van Borsum in right of Sara Roeloff his wife, and by assignment of Pieter Bogardus, all children and lawful heirs of Anneke Jans, late widow of Dominie Bogardus deceased, for a valuable consideration, transported and made over unto the Right Honorable Colonel Francis Lovelace, his heirs and assigns, their farm or bouwerie lying and being on Manhattan Island, toward the North River, the quantity of y^e land amounting to about sixty-two acres, as in the former ground brief; and the confirmation there upon from Governor Richard Nicolls, bearing date y^e 27th of March 1667, is more particularly set forth, which transport was signed by them and acknowledged before the Aldermen, Mr. Olaff Stevensen van Cortlandt and Mr. John Lawrence.

This deed from the heirs of Anneke Jans Bogardus, it will be observed, *did not convey the one-eighth share of Cornelis Bogardus*, who was not mentioned in the deed. His death had occurred in 1666 and neither his wife Helena Teller Bogardus nor his infant son Cornelis Bogardus was represented in the conveyance.

The West India Company, after the purchase of Manhattan Island, set apart a small tract of land situated north of the present Fulton Street, between Broadway and the Hudson River, for the use of their Director-Generals, which was called the Company's Bouwerie. This being public property, it was confiscated by the English when they gained possession of the Island, but reserved, as before, for the use of the Governors.

As the Dominie's Bouwerie was next adjoining on the north, Governor Lovelace, after his purchase of the farm from the Bogardus heirs, occupied both farms. Upon his retirement from the office of Governor, it was discovered that he had misappropriated the revenues of his royal master, the King of England, and was a defaulter to a large amount. The "Dominie's Bouwerie" (Lovelace's private property) was taken in part payment of the debt, and added to the original farm of the West India Company, and the whole was then called "the Duke's Farm." When the Duke of York became king it formed part of the royal domain and was called "the King's Farm." When Queen Anne occupied the English throne it became "the Queen's Farm." Its use and rentals inured to the benefit of the Governors for the time being, and were a part of their perquisites.

In 1697, a short time before Governor Fletcher retired and after he knew that his successor had been appointed,

he gave a seven-year lease of "the King's Farm" to the Corporation of Trinity Church, for a rental of sixty bushels of wheat. This lease was considered by the home government in England to be an extravagant grant and a breach of trust, inasmuch as the King's Farm was for the purpose of supplying grain for the Governors and to provide timber for ships; so the Earl of Bellomont, who succeeded Fletcher, was ordered to use all legal means to break up the grant. In 1699 the Colonial Legislature passed a bill vacating the grant to the Corporation of Trinity Church, and forbidding any Colonial Governor to make any grants of the King's Farm for a longer period than his term of office. This measure was vigorously opposed by the church—indeed, so strong was the opposition that the bill was not finally approved until nine years after, in 1708.

Meantime Bellomont had died and Lord Cornbury had been appointed Governor. This Lord was a zealous protector of the Established Church, although, we regret to say, a thoroughly immoral man and he sought to advance the interests of his Church by all the means he could employ, some of which were most questionable as to their Christian character. As a result of this man's influence the Legislature of 1702 repealed the vacating Act by a law which was operative in the Colony until vetoed by the Crown, and so the Corporation of Trinity Church was again permitted to use the King's Farm by a new lease in May, 1702. The farm at that time was not a large source of income, even for farming purposes, for we find that it was sublet by the church in 1704 to a George Reyers, for an annual rental of thirty pounds sterling.

About this time the trustees of Trinity, encouraged by their successes, decided to take another step much more important to their future prosperity than any lease could possibly be for any definite time — they applied for a patent of the farm. Their petition was favorably considered and on July 5, 1705, when Queen Anne was on the throne of England, the Attorney-General was directed to prepare a patent to the "Rector and Inhabitants in Communion with the Church of England for the Queen's Farm and the lot of ground near the church known as the Queen's Garden." This passed the seals on November 23, 1705. The grant was subsequently confirmed by the Legislature.

Trinity Church, however, was not yet secure in her possession of the farm, for the ministers of the Government awoke from their long indifference in the matter and again the repealing Act was vetoed and the vacating Act approved. This was an unpleasant situation for the Church and it was believed that she had lost her hold on the Farm. Lord Cornbury was succeeded by Lord Lovelace, and after his death by Lieutenant Governor Ingoldesby, who seems to have had possession. In 1710, when Governor Robert Hunter arrived, the Church again petitioned to him for the Farm, and he gave them the use of it for the term of his office only.

In November, 1715, the Rector of Trinity wrote to a friend in London, urging him to appeal to the Bishop to have the affair of the farm adjusted before a new Governor should arrive, saying further that the property at that time was of small account, but adding wisely that in a few years it "would be much more considerable and

deserves the utmost efforts to secure it for the church, which may be easily effected at present but hereinafter not."

Through the representations of the Bishop and other friends, the Government withdrew its opposition, and the Corporation of Trinity Church remained in possession of the farm, paying at long intervals a rental to the Crown. In 1786 the quit-rents were commuted by the payment of a fixed sum to the State of New York.

As we have before stated, Cornelis Bogardus, the second son of Everardus and Anneke Jans Bogardus, had died in 1666, leaving a widow, Helena Teller Bogardus, and an infant son and heir, Cornelis Bogardus. Neither Cornelis, his widow, nor their son were named in the deed of the Dominie's Bouwerie that the other heirs of Anneke Jans Bogardus had conveyed to Governor Francis Lovelace in 1670. Notwithstanding this fact, during all the intervening seventy-eight years that the English Governors in behalf of the Crown and the Trinity Corporation in behalf of the Church, had held peaceable possession of the farm of our maternal ancestor, not a dissenting voice was heard from any of Cornelis Bogardus's descendants until about 1743, when a certain Jacob Brower, who claimed descent from Cornelis Bogardus the son of Anneke Jans Bogardus, opened legal fire upon the Corporation of Trinity Church by taking forcible possession of a portion of the land, which was at that time occupied by an Adam Vandenburg who held a lease from the Trinity Corporation. Brower was evicted and Vandenburg put again in possession, and so the long legal conflict began, which from the begin-

ning was always a losing fight for the Bogardus heirs and really pathetic because of its utter hopelessness.

A few years after his eviction, in 1748, Cornelius Brower retaliated by beginning an action of ejectment against Trinity Church for the recovery of the farm, but after two years he was non-suited. Not discouraged, however, Brower in 1757 began another suit for ejectment, which was tried before the Supreme Court of the Province on October 24, 1760, and a general verdict was found for the Church. The case was tried before Judge David Jones of Queens County, all the other Judges being members of the Church Corporation. Relative to this trial we find the following notice in the *New York Mercury* of October 27, 1760:

Last week a remarkable Tryal, which has been in the Law near 20 years, came on in the Supreme Court here between the Rector and the Inhabitants of the City of New York of the Church of England, as by law Established, and the family of the Browers, who sued for 62 acres of the King's Farm; when the Jury after being out for 20 minutes, gave their verdict in favour of the Defendants.

Seven years after this defeat, in 1767, Cornelius Bogardus, the eldest son of Cornelius Bogardus and Catharine Tudor (a great-grandson of the first Cornelis Bogardus whose share in the farm of his mother, Anneke Jans Bogardus, had not been extinguished by the deed to Governor Francis Lovelace), sold one-sixth of a one-eighth share of the Dominie's Bouwerie to Isaac Teller, a relative, who agreed to prosecute for the recovery of the entire one-eighth share, bearing his own expenses. This deed is dated January 28, 1767, and is found in the

book of deeds, number 18, in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, N. Y. Further information concerning the outcome of this deed, we have been unable to secure.

After the possession by the English of the Province of New York and the introduction of Episcopacy, there was always considerable antagonism and jealousy between the followers of the English Church and the descendants of the early Dutch colonists who had adopted the principles advanced by the Synod of Dort. This feeling manifested itself strongly against the Corporation of Trinity Church, which more particularly represented British influence and power.

Soon after the British troops occupied New York in 1776, the great fire that devastated the city destroyed Trinity Church. At the close of the Revolution in January, 1784, the Committee of Safety of New York removed the civil Wardens and Vestry, on the plea that they were inimical to the liberties of the State, and vested the real and personal estate of the Corporation in a certain James Duane and eight other persons, until further legal provision should be made. Such provision was decided by an Act of the Legislature in April, 1784.

Taking advantage of the general confusion, the relaxation of civil authority and the popular feeling against the Church, the Bogardus heirs, imbued with genuine Dutch determination and unwilling to be robbed of their birthright without further effort, decided that although legal technicalities had defeated their previous attempts to obtain possession of an inheritance that was rightfully their own, at all events the Corporation of Trinity

Church had no right to it, the Grant being, in their behalf, null and void, since all that once belonged to the Crown of England now belonged to the State. Therefore, those pleas which had been so effectual against them as individuals could not hold against the People. A bill to this effect was introduced in the Legislature and on February 17, 1785, the Committee reported in its favor and authorized the Attorney General to proceed without delay to recover the Queen's Farm and Garden, and to establish the People's claim. A petition from the Corporation of Trinity Church was received at just the opportune time remonstrating against this action; and although the bill was passed by the House it never became a law.

During a period beginning before 1772 and extending to 1786, Cornelius Bogardus had been most strenuous, as a representative of the Cornelis Bogardus heirs, to recover the one-eighth share of the old Anneke Jans Bogardus farm—the Dominie's Bouwerie—from the Corporation of Trinity Church; and for his resolute and determined efforts in this cause he received the name of "Fighting Cornelius." His method of procedure seems to have been confined to effecting lodgments upon various sections of the farm. In this very disagreeable task he was assisted by a younger brother Lewis (the father of General Robert Bogardus) and also by a son, John Bogardus. The homes occupied by these descendants of Cornelis were called "possession houses." The house occupied by Lewis Bogardus was situated on land now included in St. John's Park and was surrounded by a substantial fence. The family of Lewis Bogardus lived in peaceful possession of this home for several years.

During the entire period of the War of the Revolution both Lewis and Cornelius Bogardus rendered most faithful service to their country, and it was during their absence from New York that the Corporation of Trinity Church,—acting upon the advice of two lawyers of the city, Aaron Burr, the slayer of Alexander Hamilton, and Morgan Lewis, both clever men in their profession,—caused the fence to be destroyed in the night, and afterward succeeded in evicting the defenseless Bogardus families. When Cornelius and Lewis returned from the War, they gave up the unequal struggle and departed from a city where they had endured much persecution.

In 1830, John Bogardus, then a man of advanced years, a son of Cornelius Bogardus, brought suit in Chancery for the recovery of one-thirtieth of the farm, together with his proportionate share of all back rents and profits. He died in 1833 and Nathaniel Bogardus was substituted as plaintiff. Money was secured sufficient to satisfy the lawyers and the suit went on from year to year, a veritable "*Jarndyce vs. Jarndyce*," dragging its weary length before the court until it became a kind of joke in the profession. When the financial situation was desperate, then the suit would stop for a time until a further supply of money could be procured from the Bogardus heirs; then again it would proceed. This celebrated but hopeless case "droned on" until 1847, when a judgment was rendered to the Corporation of Trinity Church.

Vice-Chancellor Sandford in his summing up this case said:

And now that I have been enabled to examine it carefully and with due reflection, I feel bound to say, that a plainer case has never been presented to me as a Judge. . . . If it had been proved that Cornelius Bogardus* entered lawfully and in his own right as tenant in common with Trinity Church Corporation in 1784, and continued his possession, as is claimed by the complainants, they could not maintain their claim to the lands in question, unless such entry be followed by a suit for recovery of the land within the prescribed period limiting such actions.

Trinity Church Corporation, irrespective of actual title, by their possession of the farm for seventy-eight years, claiming it as their own, under a Grant in writing, had acquired a valid title to the farm against all the world. Against such a title, the entry of Cornelius Bogardus was of no more consequence than would have been the entry of an entire stranger to the blood of Anneke Jans. If Cornelius Bogardus had succeeded in retaining his foothold, so as to have driven the Church to an ejectment, they would have recovered against him inevitably on proof of *the letters patent and their long possession* and claim under the same.

Secondly, leaving wholly out of view the possession prior to 1784 — from that time to the commencement of this suit was forty-four years that the Church have undeniably been in the actual visible possession of the premises, claiming the whole in fee under the letters patent, exclusive of any other right, and in direct hostility to the complainants' claim. This is another and perfect bar to that claim.

As before stated in these pages, the original deed of the Anneke Jans Farm, known as the "Dominie's Bouwerie," was conveyed to Governor Francis Lovelace "for a valuable consideration" by all her children or their representatives with *one* exception, in 1667.

* This Cornelius Bogardus was a brother of Lewis Bogardus and a great-grandson of that first Cornelis Bogardus who was deceased and not represented in the deed to Governor Francis Lovelace in March, 1667.

One year before, Cornelis, the second son of Anneke Jans and Dominie Bogardus had died, in 1666, leaving one child, then an infant not more than twelve months old. This child, Cornelis, was not named or represented in the Lovelace deed. He and his mother, Helena Teller Bogardus were both absolutely ignored. It is presumed that she was not aware of the transfer of the farm, and probably Cornelis never knew that a farm on Manhattan Island had ever belonged to the grandmother who died two years before he was born. The records testify to his being a man of education and ability. If he had been aware of the conveyance of the Lovelace deed without his representation, he would naturally have contested for his rights in the courts, the case being simple and most apparent. That he did not so contest is proof positive of his absolute ignorance of the whole matter.

Cornelis Bogardus died in 1707 at the age of forty-two years, and according to a law which is as inflexible as the laws of the Medes and Persians, the Statute of Limitations, which has constituted Trinity's stronghold of defense, he—and through him, his heirs forever—lost twenty-two years before his death, through no fault of his, the inheritance which is rightfully but not legally their own. What a travesty upon justice!

Yes, Trinity Church triumphed in the long and unequal legal conflict and is holder of one of the most valuable estates in the country; but what account can she, as an agent of Christ whose cause she pretends to represent, render of her stewardship—either to God or humanity? In an able article, "The Tenements of Trinity Church,"

which was published in the July number of *Everybody's Magazine*, 1908, Charles Edward Russell gives a clearly defined, authentic account of the condition of this vast property as it was found at that date and as it had existed for many generations. Trinity Corporation was for some time literally a stench in the nostrils of the civilized, Christian world, for the Corporation shirked its grave responsibility, evading the appearance of evil by leasing the land which it owns and from which it derived an enormous income, to individuals, who owned the miserable buildings that housed thousands of wretched human beings. These so-called dwellings at the termination of the lease became, if left upon the land, the property of the Church, which again leased them in their terrible condition.

As before described the estate of Trinity Church includes both the original West India Company Farm and the "Dominie's Bouwerie;" these farms were about equal in extent, the latter lying to the north of the old Company farm. It is on the land once owned by our maternal ancestor, Anneke Jans Bogardus, that the most appalling tenement-house conditions existed. Charles Edward Russell said:—

Drunken, disreputable, decayed, topsy-turvy old houses, the homes of thousands of families and the breeding-places for so many children that are to carry on the world's work—who owns these terrible places? who draws the wretched profit of their existence? Trinity Church, holder of one of the greatest estates in New York. This is the heart of her possessions. Street after street is lined with her properties. . . . Wherever you walk in this dreadful region . . . this is the state to which have come certain cabbage-fields and swamp-lands once (in the earliest days of New York) bestowed upon the Church by the

careless hand of the good Queen Anne; this is the *Jans farm* of the ancient days; this is the wealth that the sheer growth of New York has made for Trinity; and this is the fortune, that by the managers of this remarkable Church, is guarded with a strange secrecy and care. It owns in the city, property worth, according to different estimators, from thirty-nine to one hundred millions of dollars, from which it draws an enormous revenue, the amount of which is never made public. For many years no investigator has been able to obtain any more definite knowledge of these matters than that this is the wealth that she holds for good purposes. What? Expressed in wretched, rotten old tenement houses? Yes. Expressed in hundreds of such tenement houses.

They are the residences that a century ago began to show from St. John's Park northward, the growth of the young city. Two-story-and-basement houses, most of them, they were planned in every case to be the homes each of a single family. You can imagine, then, the results when, with an amazing parsimony in repairs and alterations, these same houses are made to shelter five or six families. But unless you have been there, you cannot possibly imagine the horrible dirt and neglect and slovenliness that are spread over so many of these places. . . . I know that the Vestry of Trinity would be terribly shocked at a suggestion that the Corporation should make money by administering arsenic to people, or carbolic acid or deadly night-shade. But the Vestry or the Standing Committee that represents it in these matters has no objection whatever to making money for the Corporation by maintaining poisonous tenements. . . . But is Trinity, which draws hence so much mysterious revenue and disposes of it as mysteriously, indifferent to its duty as a benevolent institution? Not at all. Look in the Year Book of the parish. You will see there that Trinity maintains trade-schools, parochial schools, Sunday schools, missions. It teaches girls to cook and sew and gives military training to boys. Every summer it gives to the children of its Sunday School an excursion, up the Hudson, for instance, and I am assured that these

excursions are delightful occasions, and the children are very happy, and it would do one good to see how much they enjoy the fresh air and the sunshine. Every one of its Clergy is thoroughly impressed with the idea of doing good in the world. But the fact from which I have found no escape is, that the money for these excellent excursions is produced from a living Inferno. . . . The real owners of that property are the communicants of the Church. For ninety-nine years none of the owners have known the extent of the property, nor the amount of revenue therefrom, nor what is done with the money. Every attempt to learn even the simplest fact about these matters has been baffled. The management is a self-perpetuating body, without responsibility and without supervision. All these are strange conditions. But stranger than all is this: that a Christian Church should be willing to take money from such tenements as Trinity owns in the old Eighth Ward.

In the *New York Times* of July 19, 1908, we read:

Trinity Church, as landlord, calmly exacts money of the very poor for worship and beneficence to the poor. In this connection she might be said to have a dual personality. If Trinity owns this land, why is she, as landlord, powerless to reform the squalor, the dark courts, the windowless rooms, the exaction of rents from the hopelessly poor? Why does she permit such conditions?

We have answered this question before. Trinity Church, while still owning the land, has shifted the grave responsibility of its deplorable condition on to the shoulders of those to whom she leases the property, but in so doing she cannot longer escape public condemnation. Trinity Church is guilty of a great sin of omission, before all Christendom — she has been weighed in the scale of public opinion and found wanting.



CORNELIS BOGARDUS

THE SECOND ANCESTOR IN AMERICA

OF

GENERAL ROBERT BOGARDUS

IN the first parsonage, located on the Brugh Straet in New Amsterdam, on the Island of Manhattan, Cornelis Bogardus the second son of Everardus Bogardus and Anneke Jans, was born on the ninth of September, 1640. He was baptized in the wooden church which had been built especially for his father seven years before. We further learn that baby Cornelis' sponsors in baptism were two prominent colonists.

A certain Adam Roelantsen Groen, from the old town of Dockum, situated in Friesland in the extreme north of the Netherlands, had come, as a young man, to New Amsterdam before the year 1633 and been installed as schoolmaster of the Colony; and it is probable that Cornelis began his school life in the rude little bark and log cabin of Roelantsen, which is recorded as being one of the early buildings of the Colony.

When Cornelis was a lad of seven years he was deprived of a father's care, Everardus Bogardus having perished as before related in the shipwreck of the Princess in 1647. One year later, in 1648, his mother, Anneke Jans, leased the home on the Winckel Straet and the Marckveldt, and taking her children and household effects, departed from New Amsterdam. Sailing up the Hudson River, in the early summer of that year, she located her future residence in Beverwyck, now Albany. Here Cornelis lived with his mother and brothers in Anneke Jans Bogardus' comfortable home on Yonkers Street, now the northeast corner of State and James Streets, until his marriage with Helena Teller. Then we find that he bought a house and a "lot of much magnitude" from Willem Jansen, for which he paid "eighty-five good whole merchantable beaver-skins, recked at eight guilders apiece, with which payment the grantor acknowledges that he is fully paid and satisfied." This transfer was made on the eleventh of September, 1663.

Cornelis Bogardus lived only twenty-six years; his death occurred three years after his marriage, and on September 14 and 24, 1666, his movable property was sold by his administrator, Philip Peter Schuyler. The amount realized on the sale of his personal property was 2015 guilders, which is recorded as "a large sum," being so considered in those days.

Helena Teller Bogardus married for her second husband, Jan Hendrickse Van Baal (Van Balen), a free trader in Beverwyck (Albany) from 1661 until his death about 1678. By this marriage she had six children.

After the death of Jan Hendrickse Van Baal, Helena removed to New York where she became a communicant of the Dutch Reformed Church on August 29, 1683. September 26 of that same year she married for her third husband François Rumbout, a prominent man in New York City, where he had been twice Mayor. He was a merchant and had been twice married before he became the third choice of our maternal ancestor, Helena Teller. By this marriage she had three children, but only one survived infancy, Catharina Rumbout, born May 25, 1687. She married Roger Brett, an Englishman, and settled in or near Fishkill, Dutchess County, N. Y., on the vast estate, the "Rumbout Precinct," which she had inherited from her father. "Madame Brett," as she was thereafter called, resided near Fishkill for over sixty years.

Francis Rumbout, the third husband of Helena Teller Bogardus and the father of Catharina (Rumbout) Brett, in his will, proved March 3, 1707, names his wife Helena Teller and his daughter Catharina, "gotten by his said wife," to whom he bequeathed his entire estate, which included the landed property before mentioned.

Helena Teller Bogardus Rumbout died February, 1707, at the age of sixty-five years. The following is a copy of her will, dated November 20, 1706; proved March 4, 1707.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Helena Rumbout, of New York, widow, considering the frailty of this present life . . . I leave to my eldest son, Cornelis Bogardus, 5£ having before this time given and paid considerable sums of money to him and for his use. I leave to my youngest daughter Catharine,

wife of Roger Brett, 9 pence current money of New York. I leave all the rest of my estate to my son Henry Van Baal and to my daughters, Maria (Van Baal), wife of Isaac De Peyster; Margaret (Van Baal), wife of Nicholas Evertsen; Helena (Van Baal), wife of Gualtherius Du Bois; Rachel (Van Baal), wife of Petrus Bayard. I order $\frac{1}{6}$ of my estate to be put out on interest for the use of my daughter Hannah. I make my sons and sons-in-law my executors.

Willem Teller, the father of our maternal ancestor, Helena Teller, was one of the most prominent men in Beverwyck (Albany). He came to the Province of New Netherlands in the year 1639, and was sent to Fort Orange in Beverwyck, where he served as *wacht meester* of the fort. He continued his residence in Beverwyck until 1692, when he removed to New Amsterdam. He was a trader for over fifty years, and one of the early proprietors of Schenectady, being one of the five Patentees mentioned in the Patent of that town in 1684. He was a prominent merchant in New York until his death in 1701. He married for his first wife, Margaret Donchesen; she died in 1664. Their children were Andries, born 1642; Helena, born 1645; Maria, born 1648; Elizabeth, born 1651; Jacob, born 1655; Willem, born 1657; Johannes, born 1659; and Jannetje.

Elizabeth Teller married first, Abraham van Trecht of Albany, by whom she had two children, Magdalena, born 1683, married Abraham Lansing; and Helena, born 1686. In 1692 Elizabeth Teller married for her second husband, Melgert Wynantse Van der Pool [Van der Poel], by whom she had two children, Willem and Ariantje.

Jannetje or Janneke Teller married Arent Schuyler, a son of Philip Peter Schuyler.



CORNELIS BOGARDUS

THE THIRD AMERICAN ANCESTOR

OF

GENERAL ROBERT BOGARDUS

THE grandson of Everardus Bogardus and his wife Anneke Jans, the only child of his parents, Cornelis Bogardus and Helena Teller, was Cornelis Bogardus. He was born in Albany, on October 13, 1665. He was the only one of the heirs of his grandmother, Anneke Jans Bogardus, who was not named or represented in the "Lovelace deed," which conveyed the famous Dominie's Bouwerie, of sixty-two acres on Manhattan Island, to Governor Francis Lovelace, for a valuable consideration, March 27, 1667 (see page 61). His father Cornelis Bogardus had died in 1666, when Cornelis was an infant.

Our maternal ancestor, Helena Teller Bogardus, consoled herself soon after the death of her young husband Cornelis Bogardus, by marrying, as previously related, Jan Hendrickse Van Baal. Consequently little Cornelis, until his marriage, continued to make his home with his uncles, Pieter and Jonas Bogardus, who lived

in the home which their mother Anneke Jans had given them next adjoining her own residence, on ground now (1910) partly covered by James Street to the west of the Farmers and Mechanics Bank including also the corner building opposite said bank, situated on the north side of State Street, Albany, N. Y.

It is possible that Pieter Bogardus, then a bachelor, may have adopted his fatherless nephew, although in Pieter's will, made February 3, 1702, and proved May 8, 1714, he does not name Cornelis; we know however that Cornelis Bogardus, although several years older than his Uncle Pieter's children, regarded them with a brotherly affection, as is evidenced in his own will, which he made just previous to his going on a voyage toward North Carolina, with his "brother" Ephraim Bogardus, a son of Pieter. This will was made three years previous to the death of his uncle Pieter Bogardus. He alluded to the property coming due to him "out of the estate of my deceased father" (Cornelis Bogardus), probably referring to his share of the Dominie's Bouwerie, of which, as his father's only heir, he was entitled to a one-eighth share. In this will, which is written in the Dutch language, he makes Johannes Van Vechten (the husband of Maria Bogardus) his executor. It was witnessed by Robert Livingston, Hendrik Hansen and Koenradt Ten Eyck. This will was made in Albany, May 2, 1711.

When Pieter Bogardus changed his place of residence from Albany to Kingston, N. Y., his nephew Cornelis Bogardus accompanied him, and in 1691 Cornelis there married Rachel DeWitt. Six of their children were born there, another in New York, and one in Albany,

N. Y., where it is recorded in the books of the old First Dutch Reformed Church.

Cornelis Bogardus was the owner of a two-masted square-rigged vessel which was used in a carrying and free trade business along the Hudson River from New York to Albany and possibly to more distant points along the coast.

In the year 1700 Cornelis Bogardus returned to Albany, the place of his birth and remained for a few years as a resident. Upon his arrival he was made a freeman by the mayor and common council, on January 23, 1700, and also granted, the position of schoolmaster of Albany, an honorable office which only a man of education could occupy.

While in Albany he was prominent in the affairs of the city and we find his name on various addresses and petitions of the "Principal Inhabitants of y^e Citty and County of Albany," among such representative men as Philip Schuyler, Johannes Bleecker, Robert Livingston, Koenradt Ten Eyck, Kilian van Rensselaer, Henry van Rensselaer, Wessel Ten Broeck, Melgert Vanderpool, Hermanus Wendel, and Jacob Bogart.

It appears quite evident that Cornelis Bogardus found Albany rather too monotonous after the more active life to which he had been accustomed before his residence in Beverwyck, for after four years he returned with his family to Kingston and then accompanied Captain Nicholas Evertsen (the husband of his half-sister, Margaret Van Baal), on a raid in Colonial Service against a band of French privateers off the coast in 1704; and later, he seems to have continued this life on the ocean

wave, as in 1711, when he made his will he was contemplating a voyage as far south as North Carolina. His death occurred in the late spring (probably May) of 1718, in the fifty-fourth year of his age.

Rachel DeWitt, the wife of Cornelis Bogardus, was a daughter of Tjerck Claessen DeWitt, a son of Nicholas DeWitt and his wife Taatje. His home in the Netherlands was in Grootholdt, in the district of Zunderland, situated in the southern part of East Friesland. He came to America some time before 1656, and is the early American ancestor of the DeWitt family of the United States. DeWitt is one of the few Dutch-American names which were illustrious in the Fatherland. The Grand Pensioner, John DeWitt, administered the government of Holland from 1652 to 1672. He and his brother, Cornelis DeWitt, also prominent in civil and military life in the Netherlands, were killed by a mob at the Hague, after years of faithful service to their country. Tjerck Claessen DeWitt was their kinsman. He was married in the Reformed Dutch Collegiate Church of New York City, on April 24, 1656, to Barbara Andriesson from Amsterdam, Holland. In the spring of 1657 he removed to Beverwyck (Albany), where he lived until 1660, when in September of that year he exchanged his Albany property with Madame DeHutter, for land in Esopus (Kingston), containing one hundred and forty acres. He was also in possession of a part of his patrimonial estate in Holland, from which he received the rents. For those early days he was a man of wealth.

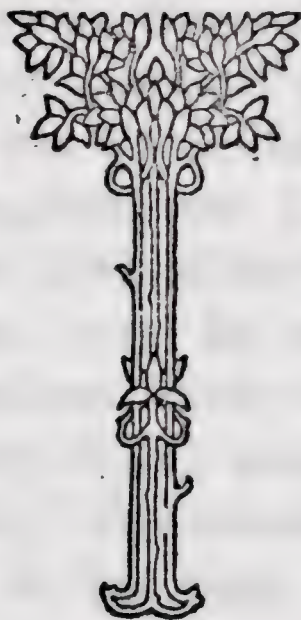
In 1661, he is recorded as being taxed one hundred and twenty-five guilders (about \$30.00) for building a

church in Esopus. Governor Lovelace deeded him a parcel of land and afterward Governor Andries also deeded him a tract of woodland. In 1685 the Trustees of Kingston conveyed to him one hundred and eighty acres, and again two hundred and ninety acres were granted him by patent. He was a magistrate of Ulster County in 1689 and held other prominent offices. He died at Kingston in February, 1701. His will, dated March 4, 1687, gives to his daughter, Rachel DeWitt Bogardus, one-twelfth of his whole estate, less one hundred pounds, a sum which had been previously donated. This will was proved March 6, 1701.

Tjerck Claessen DeWitt and his wife Barbara Andriessen had twelve children: Andries, Taatje, Jannetje, Klaes, Jan, Gertruy, Jacob, Rachel, Lucas, Peck, Tjerck, Merritje. Andries, the eldest son, married Jannetje Egbertson; a son by this marriage, Egbert DeWitt, married Margaret Nottingham, and a daughter by this latter marriage, named Maria DeWitt, married Captain James Clinton who afterward became a General in the war of the American Revolution. A son by this marriage, DeWitt Clinton, was Governor of New York State during two terms of office — from 1817 to 1820, and from 1824 to 1826. DeWitt Clinton was a close personal friend of General Robert Bogardus (see page 93), who also claimed descent from the same ancestor, Tjerck Claessen DeWitt, through his daughter Rachel DeWitt, who was born in Kingston in or about the year 1670 and (as just related) married Cornelis Bogardus in 1691.

The eight children of Cornelis and Rachel (DeWitt) Bogardus were: —

Helena, b. in Kingston, April 17, 1692 ; Jennekin, b. in New York, May 13, 1694 ; Barbara, b. in Kingston, Dec. 15, 1695 ; Cornelius, b. in Kingston, Jan. 8, 1699 ; Rachel, b. in Albany, April 27, 1701 ; Catherine, b. in Kingston, Aug. 29, 1703 ; Margarita, b. in Kingston, Sept. 22, 1705 ; Hendricus, b. in Kingston, Sept. 28, 1707.





CORNELIUS BOGARDUS

FOURTH AMERICAN ANCESTOR AND GRANDFATHER

OF

GENERAL ROBERT BOGARDUS

THE eldest son of Cornelis Bogardus and his wife Rachel DeWitt, a great-grandson of Dominie Bogardus and Anneke Jans, was Cornelius Bogardus, who was born in Esopus (Kingston), on January 8, 1699. After his marriage and the birth of his first child Mary (Molly), which occurred in 1723, he moved with his small family down the Hudson River to the town of Fishkill in Dutchess County, N. Y., which was situated in the "Rumbout Precinct," the estate of eighty-five thousand acres belonging to his aunt, Madame Brett (Catharina Rumbout).

Previous to 1718 there were no records kept in Dutchess County, although a few deeds have been preserved which date back as far as 1704. In 1714 the county contained a population of four hundred and forty-five; at this date the first census was taken, and in the town of Fishkill there were only forty-seven taxable inhabit-

ants; so we can easily perceive that our respected ancestor Cornelius Bogardus, who arrived in the settlement in 1723, was one of the men who made the early history of Fishkill, being one of the first settlers in that section of our Empire State. He represented the finest and strongest type of the American pioneer, having resolute purpose, untiring energy, and a forceful character, which together with splendid physical vigor enabled him to successfully battle with the forests and endure the hardships of the early settler.

Cornelius Bogardus had received an unusual education for his time, which permitted him to assume a position of prominence in the colony and also enabled him to be of great service to Madame Brett; she had become a widow a few years after marriage, her husband, Roger Brett, having been drowned accidentally just as he was entering the mouth of the Fishkill creek. He was knocked overboard by the boom of the sloop on which he had taken passage from New York, and left his wife, with a family of children dependent upon her guidance. It is very probable that Madame Brett may have urged Cornelius to settle in Fishkill, realizing that he was a man who would be influential in wisely conducting her large affairs in the Precinct and upon whom she could safely depend. The records testify that he was a surveyor in Fishkill, and we know that he became a man of property and built a home in the town where, to this day, many of his descendants continue to possess the land.

He married in 1722 Catharine Tudor. On the old Dutch records her name is written Catharyna Toeter.

Their children were: —

Mary (Molly), b. in Kingston, April 12, 1723; m. Isaac Vantine (Van Tyn).

Rachel, b. April 2, 1724; m. Thorn Pudney.

Cornelius, b. April 26, 1726; m. Jan. 4, 1753, Margaret (Maghtel) Phillips. He was given the name of "fighting Cornelius" because of his persistent and strenuous efforts to recover his great-grandfather's (Cornelis Bogardus) share of the Dominie's Bouwerie on Manhattan Island which had been confiscated by the Trinity Church Corporation as their right in the "Queen's Farm." See history of Dominie's Bouwerie.

John (Johannes), bapt. Dec. 27, 1728; m. Maria Dubois.

Hubert, b. Nov. 29, 1729; d. in infancy.

Francis (Frankee), bapt. Oct. 10, 1731, in Fishkill Village; sponsors: Frank Brett and Maria DePeyser. He m. Maria Losee.

Catharine (Catharyna), bapt. in Fishkill Village, June 23, 1736; sponsor: Catharyna Brett, or, as she was called Madame Brett — an aunt of Cornelius Bogardus. Catharine Bogardus m. John Wilson.

Helen (Helena), bapt. May 15, 1737, in Fishkill Village; sponsors: Robert Brett and Catharine Dubois. Helen Bogardus m. Isaac Lawson.

Lewis, b. Oct. 9, 1738, bapt. in Fishkill Village on May 27, 1739; sponsors: Jan Lewis and Barbara Bogardus. Lewis Bogardus m. Annie Mills.

Matthew (Matheus), bapt. at Fishkill Village, Sept. 10, 1740; sponsors: Matheus Dubois and Deborah Simpkan. Matthew Bogardus m. Abigail Ferguson.

Jenneka, b. Sept. 6, 1743; m. Eli Pearson.

Humbert, b. 1746.

Cornelius Bogardus died February 12, 1758. Catharine Tudor, the wife of Cornelius Bogardus, was the daughter of Captain John Tudor and his wife Mary,

called in the marriage license (dated September 9, 1697) "Mrs. Mary Brett."

Captain John Tudor was a soldier in Colonial Service and is recorded as Captain of a company of militia raised at Albany for the expedition against Canada in the years 1691 and 1692. He received for his colonial service a thirteenth part of a grant of land by "His Excellency, Edward, Viscount Cornbury, the Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Territories depending thereon in America."

"This land grant was by far the largest and most important made in Colonial times and included the greater part of Saratoga County, running south into a large section of Albany County, also north into Warren County, and on the west into Montgomery and Fulton Counties, all situated in New York State." The immense tract was named "Kai-ad-er-os-se-ra, the country of the crooked stream," and was the favorite hunting ground of the Mohawk branch of the Iroquois or Five Nations of Central New York State.

This valuable patent of territory was granted in 1708, but not surveyed. In 1764 permits were first granted to settlers, at which time the Mohawks, learning that the settlers claimed it by purchase, became alarmed, never having known of such a transfer of their land; but upon investigation they discovered that the whole of their beloved hunting ground had been deeded to the white man by their fathers two generations before.

This land was purchased from our ancestor Captain John Tudor and his wife by Richard Bradley, Attorney General for the Province of New York, and is referred

to in Bradley's will, dated January 31, 1749, in which he bequeathed to his creditors in England "All my land which I purchased of Mr. John Tudor and wife, situate in Albany County, being $\frac{1}{13}$ of the very large tract called the Patent of the Kai-ad-er-os-se-ra, the said $\frac{1}{13}$ part being supposed to contain upwards of 20,000 acres."

Catharine Tudor the daughter of Captain John Tudor and his wife Mary, and the wife of Cornelius Bogardus, is recorded as a witness in the will of Catharina Brett (Madame Brett) of Fishkill, Dutchess County, N. Y., which was made in 1763.





LEWIS BOGARDUS

FIFTH AMERICAN ANCESTOR AND FATHER

OF

GENERAL ROBERT BOGARDUS

LEWIS BOGARDUS, a son of Cornelius Bogardus and his wife Catharine Tudor, was born near Fishkill Village, Dutchess County, N. Y., October 9, 1738, and was baptized in Fishkill, May 27, 1739. He married Annie Mills, born October 12, 1745.

Lewis Bogardus manfully contested for what he truly believed to be his lawful rights against the Corporation of Trinity Church, as did also his brother Cornelius Bogardus. For many years Lewis Bogardus occupied a home in New York City, situated in the midst of land now partly covered by St. John's Square. This home, called the Possession House, was located on a section of the celebrated Dominie's Bouwerie, and, with the surrounding grounds, was enclosed by a substantial high picket-fence, and claimed by the Bogardus heirs as a part of their rightful inheritance.



While Lewis Bogardus remained in this home on Manhattan Island, he was not disturbed in his possession, but during his absence, while serving in the War of the American Revolution, his wife and children with all household belongings, were forcibly evicted from their home by men acting under the authority of Trinity Church Corporation. Lewis Bogardus, after the close of the War, returned to his country home and birthplace near Fishkill Village, N. Y., where he died January 12, 1808.

His service in the American Revolution reflects great credit upon his name. He enlisted early and served until the close of the War. He had inherited the fearless temperament of his illustrious ancestor, Dominie Everardus Bogardus, and while serving his country, he never hesitated to perform any act requiring special bravery, as family traditions bear record. He served under Colonel Peter Gansevoort in the Third Regiment of the New York Line of the Continental Army, also as a member of the Dubois Regiment in the Levies, and again in the Dutchess County Militia, a regiment of minute men under the command of Colonel Jacobus Swartvoort.

Lewis Bogardus and his wife Annie Mills had eleven children: —

Peter, b. Aug. 1, 1763 ; m. Leah —.

Lenior, b. May 2, 1765 ; m. Pasco Knoxen.

Sarah, b. May 8, 1767 ; m. John Burtis.

Sabina Polly, b. June 1, 1769 ; m. John Houghtailing.

Robert, b. May 22, 1771 ; m. Maria Sabina Waldron.

James, b. June 8, 1774 ; m. 1st, Martha Spencer ; m. 2d, Faith Rollo.

Susanna, b. Aug. 8, 1776; m. David Wager.

Stephen, b. March 17, 1781; m. Sarah Tripp.

Catherine, b. Feb. 14, 1785; m. 1st, — Nye; m. 2d,
Captain Howard; m. 3d, — Sims; m. 4th, — Holman.

Elizabeth, b. May 3, 1787; d. June 3, 1790.

John L., b. May 17, 1790.





ROBERT BOGARDUS

OF the numerous descendants of the Dominie Everardus Bogardus and his wife Anneke Jans none have reached a greater eminence than did General Robert Bogardus. He was the second son of Lewis Bogardus and Annie Mills and was born in his father's home on St. John's Square in New York City, May 22, 1771.

When the War of the American Revolution had ended so gloriously for our country, young Robert, then an impressionable schoolboy twelve years of age, saw, in November, 1783, the standard of Great Britain fall at the old fort on the Battery, over which it had floated for over one hundred and twenty years; and in its place, he beheld the Stars and Stripes of American Independence unfurled to the autumnal breeze of New York Harbor. He watched the departing fleet and army of England, when royal flag and scarlet uniform, coronet and ribbon and every sign and symbol of foreign authority vanished from our shores, sailing with full canvas spread down the Bay and through the Narrows. He heard the roar of the cannon that announced this departure to a rejoicing people, and we are quite sure that he joined with lusty voice in the glad huzzas of the assembled citi-

zens, when, amid all this sound of artillery, the American troops took possession of the city. We believe that young Robert was greatly influenced by the stirring scenes around him during those early days that witnessed the beginning of our Federal Government. At home or abroad, his environment was such, that the conversation of his elders, deeply patriotic and fraught with the welfare of our infant Republic, must have kindled in the sensitive nature of this intelligent lad an intense desire to make a place for himself in the world of men, where he might attain to great fields of usefulness.

When his parents returned to their country home near Fishkill, Dutchess County, N. Y., and there permanently located, about 1786, Robert, with an ambition born of a high purpose in life, decided to remain in New York where the best educational opportunities were presented. Here he finished his studies, completing with a thorough course in law, which profession he successfully followed during his life, rising to the highest round of the legal ladder, becoming one of the most eminent lawyers of his day and generation in the United States.

On Cherry Street very near the corner of Pearl Street (in close proximity to the old Franklin House, number one Cherry Street, where General Washington made his home in New York City during his presidential term), was located the residence which Robert Bogardus occupied during his early married life. In this home were born all of his large family of children and from its portal, went forth as a bride, his eldest daughter, Sara Jay, who became the wife of Foxhall Alexander Parker, afterward Commodore of the United States Navy.

It certainly requires a great stretch of the imagination, after visiting this locality, now a neighborhood of squalid tenements and sailors' boarding-houses, to place before the mental vision the Cherry Street of the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, at that time the aristocratic section of the city, and situated only a short distance from the partly wooded and beautiful shores of the East River.

Two hundred and fifty years ago, this ground, extending from the river to the present Franklin Square and covering its site, was a cherry and apple orchard, part of which was long afterward famous as the "Cherry Garden." The first trees of the orchard had been set out by David Provoost, a Dutchman, whose humble farmhouse stood near the river shore, between the modern Pearl and Water Streets. These old fruit trees are still commemorated by the Cherry Street of Robert Bogardus' day and of ours, but at the present time this locality is not suggestive of the fragrant white blossoms of the lovely seventeenth century orchard.

After many years of residence in this locality, the march of progress made a change of residence desirable and Robert Bogardus bought a lot of ample size on lower Broadway,* where was built the family home No. 501, a brick mansion of stately proportions with marble trimmings and imposing entrance. Here General Bogardus resided during the remaining years of his life.

* The lower part of Broadway being near the residence of the Governor had been a fashionable residential quarter since the early "Knickerbocker" period. The lots on the west side of Broadway then averaged about fifty feet in width and extended back to the Hudson River. The shady stretch reaching up to Trinity Church became known as "The Mall."

In the rear of this house was a lovely old-time city garden with box-bordered walks, peach trees and flowering shrubs. An old lady, now living (1914), a daughter of a neighbor, has told us that she remembers very well this beautiful home and also the garden where as a child she spent many happy hours playing with other children similarly privileged, in its quiet and lovely seclusion. Occasionally General Bogardus would join them in their frolics, for he greatly loved children, and would add to their pleasure by generous contributions of candy and fruit.

A few of these fine old-time New York residences still survive the advance of the sky-scraper buildings of the modern metropolis and around Washington Square, lower Fifth Avenue and at rare intervals throughout the downtown section of the city, they bear substantial evidence of the good old days when New York was a city of hospitable homes.

Robert Bogardus, from early manhood was vitally interested in the welfare and advancement of his State and of the city of his birth, being one of its most prominent and influential citizens for over fifty years. His name appears on the official city records of the early nineteenth century in all matters pertaining to public interest in New York. He was one of the largest taxpayers, being a holder of extensive property on Manhattan Island. We find the name of Robert Bogardus inscribed on the corner-stone of the old City Hall, among those of the Common Council and other city officials who, on the 26th day of May, Anno Domini 1803 and the 27th year of the Independence of the United States,

celebrated the momentous occasion of the laying of this stone. He was a member of the Convention that formed the Constitution of the State of New York, over seventy-nine years ago, and upon good authority we are informed that he likewise drafted the document.

Great Britain, after the Jay Treaty of Peace, which officially terminated the War of the Revolution and which was finally ratified in 1795, still continued to act toward our country in the old spirit of unkindness, jealousy, and injustice. She persisted in loosely defining "contraband" and "blockade," and in denouncing as unlawful, all commerce which was open to us as neutrals, or carried on by us between France and French colonies through our own ports. She persisted also in the forcible seizure of American citizens for service in the British navy, compelling thousands of men of unquestioned American birth to help fight her battles. In her mode of exercising and asserting even her just claims, she ignored international law as well as the dignity and sovereignty of the United States. When pressed by our Government for apology or redress, England showed no inclination to treat with us, but on the contrary assumed a most scornful and arrogant attitude; and notwithstanding the fact that our country was unprepared, no honorable and safe course lay before us but to fight Great Britain again, and the War of 1812 was declared.

In November, 1812, Robert Bogardus was placed in command of the Third Brigade of Militia Infantry of New York in the place of General P. P. Van Zandt, who had just resigned. The Command was composed of the 142d Regiment under Colonel Mapes; the 125th

under Colonel Dodge; 10th under Colonel Anderson; 51st under Colonel Van Hook; 82d under Colonel Strong; and the 146th Regiment from Staten Island.

In July, 1813, General Bogardus resigned the command of the Third Brigade of Infantry to accept command, as Colonel, of a Volunteer Regiment which was mustered into service as the 41st United States Infantry, under Act of July 5, 1813. It was the crack regiment of the city. His officers were: Lieutenant-Colonel, J. W. Livingston; Captain, Alexander Hamilton; First Lieutenant, J. M. Schermerhorn; Second Lieutenant, Alexander Clinton; all this regiment was composed of men who were prominent in New York City at that time.

When General J. P. Boyd took his departure from New York, Governor Tompkins appointed Robert Bogardus to act as Commander-in-Chief of the Third Military District of New York State—and this position he continued to occupy until the close of the war.

The following is a copy of an official document on record in the New York State capitol:—

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE—THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT
OF NEW YORK.

February 11, 1815.

The Commandants of the several forts within the harbor of New York will permit His Britannic Majesty's ship Favorite, commanded by the Honorable James A. Maude, under a flag of truce with Anthony St. John Baker Esquire, bearer of a treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States, to pass up to the city to such anchorage as may be deemed desirable to the Commander of said ship. Mr. Baker and suite will be permitted to land at such place as he may deem proper and pass

to Washington City, the seat of government ; The Honorable Captain Maude is requested to report his arrival in the harbor to the Commander of the District.

By command of General Robert Bogardus of the Third Military District.

Signed

THOS. CHRYSTER

Assistant Adj.-General.

The greatest work of internal improvement constructed in the United States, previous to the Pacific Railroad, was the Erie Canal in our State of New York. Before the War of 1812, the building of the canal was contemplated, and various writers, DeWitt Clinton among the number, put forth essays upon the subject, but at the outbreak of hostilities between our country and Great Britain all discussions ceased, and the subject was not resumed until after the declaration of peace.

During the war, all transportation along our seacoasts was made very perilous, and commercial intercourse between our cities was carried on, in a large measure, by wheeled vehicles. For this purpose Conestoga wagons were used between New York and Philadelphia; and when one of these made the journey of ninety miles in three days, with passengers, it was called the Flying Machine! This method of transportation was very expensive, and it was made clear to the public mind that a system of inland waterways was an imperative necessity. A great amount of opposition was excited against the enterprise when, after the close of the war, the subject was again renewed. This was largely owing to the ignorance of many of the people about works of that

kind. The project of connecting the navigation of the Lakes with that of the Hudson River, by means of a channel three hundred and sixty-three miles long, almost every foot of which was to be excavated, and which must be extended across streams, and over hills and valleys, appeared to many visionary and ridiculous.

Robert Bogardus was one of the most influential and staunch supporters of this projected water route through New York State. With his keen insight into all matters that tended toward progress, he could foresee that such a channel for commercial purposes between the rapidly growing West and the seaboard would be a practical possibility and greatly add to the material prosperity of his State and city. Throwing the weight of his energy and the power of his logic into the subject, he became one of DeWitt Clinton's ablest supporters. Although the opposing party did the utmost in its power to defeat the measure in the New York Legislature, Clinton's party triumphed, as we all know, and the first excavation of the Erie Canal was made July 4, 1817. When, in 1825, this great inland waterway was completed, a grand aquatic procession passed down the Hudson River from Albany to New York Bay, where was witnessed the crowning triumph of DeWitt Clinton, then the Governor of New York State, as, surrounded by the men, Robert Bogardus among the number, whose influence had brought the great achievement to a successful issue, and amid the deafening cheers of the enthusiastic crowd of spectators, he poured from the small keg, the fresh waters of Lake Erie into the briny depths of the Atlantic—a nuptial ceremony far more benefi-

The People of the State of New-York, by the Grace of God Free and Independent:
TO *Robert Bogardus Esquire* **GREETING:**

WE, reposing especial trust and confidence, as well in your patriotism, conduct and loyalty, as in your integrity and readiness to do us good and faithful service, **HAVE** appointed and constituted, and by these Presents **DO** appoint and constitute you the said *Robert Bogardus* *Major-General* in the *Militia* of our said *State*.

You are therefore to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from our General and Commander in Chief of the Militia of our said State, or any other your superior officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you; and for so doing this shall be your Commission, for and during our good pleasure, to be signified by our Council of Appointment.

In Testimony whereof, We have caused our Seal for Military Commissions to be hereunto affixed: **Witness** our trusty and well-beloved **DE WITT CLINTON**, Esquire, Governor of our said State, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia, and Administrator of the oaths of the same, by and with the advice and consent of my said Council of Appointment, at our City of Albany, the *27th* day of *March* 1819, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and *twelve* and in the *3d* year of our Independence.

Passed in Secretary's Office, the
27 day of *March* 1819

Robert Bogardus

John Campbell Esq Secretary.

COMMISSION OF ROBERT BOGARDUS AS MAJOR-GENERAL. March 30, 1819.

cent in its idea than the ancient wedding of the Venetians with the Adriatic.

The Honorable Robert Bogardus is recorded as a member of the thirty-fourth session of the Assembly of the New York State Legislature in 1811, and after an interval of sixteen years, we find his name among those of the New York Senators in five different sessions of the Legislature, beginning in 1827.

We cannot close this sketch of his life without adding an affectionate tribute to his memory; for in the hearts of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren now living are treasured a loving pride and a respect for his honored name, which must continue on down through the generations to come. He was in the highest sense, "a man among men" in his public life, and in his home, a most loving, unselfish and devoted husband and father.

The following extract is copied from a New York City *Commercial Advertiser* of September 15, 1841, and as his descendants, we are deeply gratified to be able to add this testimony of the regard in which he was held by his contemporaries:

Upon returning from the funeral procession of the lamented General Bogardus, yesterday afternoon, the following reflections occurred to an old friend, and as no very complete outline of his life has yet appeared, though several impressive paragraphs have fallen from the pen of our newspaper writers, they are placed at your service, precisely as written down — under the impressions of the moment.

The great destroyer of mankind has again exhibited his power and proved how vain is human strength against his assaults.

One who has long been a pillar in our social edifice has bowed beneath his stroke and left a vacancy behind him. His

valuable services, his extensive connections and influence, and his high and honorable standing, afforded no protection against that silent and all-conquering monarch, who is at once the "King of terrors and the terror of kings."

General Bogardus, whose mortal remains have just been conveyed to the tomb, has long been known and cherished as one of our most estimable citizens. It is now nearly fifty years since he commenced the practice of law in this city, after a long and laborious clerkship of several years in the office of the late General Hughes, and it is among the first and most striking proofs of the merit of the young aspirant, that his instructor became his first and most valuable patron, by asking and receiving him, on obtaining his license, into his office, as his partner in practice.

He had been taught before that period to depend upon his own exertions, and the habit thus formed, continued to influence him to the end. Industry and perseverance soon exhibited their invaluable effects, in the increase of his business and income, and as his employments and intercourse with the various ranks of his fellow citizens became extended, his mind, naturally inquisitive, his temper, naturally ardent, and his feelings, naturally humane and benevolent, were seen to exhibit the most commanding and amiable qualities. His success in the line of practice which fell to his share or which he adopted from choice, is believed to be altogether distinguishing, and would have been gratifying to an ambition larger than he possessed.

In the walks of social intercourse he was distinguished for his urbanity, his cheerfulness, and his liberality. He was true alike to the calls of generosity and friendship, and was as ready with his purse, as with his advice and professional endeavors, to relieve the wants or the sufferings of his fellow citizens, through whatever channels they might be made known to him. His integrity, his perseverance, his readiness in attack or defense, his resources of argument, of wit, and of occasional sarcasm, were literally inexhaustible; and if his case was after all

defective and he was finally deprived of success, he was at no loss for resources of playfulness, of raillery and good humor in defeat.

The courage and military skill of General Bogardus were a sure dependence on the part of his fellow citizens, when he accepted the command of this district during the War of 1812. Their pride was gratified no less than their confidence increased when he assumed that post of responsibility and of danger. At that time his professional practice was extensive and profitable; but his country had need of his services, his friends invited, and his own bravery and public spirit prompted him to the offer of his services and they were accepted. He was in the flower of his strength and prosperity, and he carried with him a share of influence and popular weight that deservedly made "his arm a bulwark and his name a host." Upon one occasion during that period there was a military display in this city, in which General Bogardus bore a conspicuous part, and as he rode his spirited and well-trained horse and exhibited his athletic and manly person, it is well remembered with what approbation he was viewed by the crowd and by his neighbors and personal friends, many of whom were present to testify their satisfaction at his presence and bearing.

The enemy came not within the reach of our defences in this district. Their depredations and marauding exploits were performed at a distance. The brave Barney and his associates presented their bodies as barriers at Bladensburgh and Bogardus and his compatriots, like them, had opportunity presented here, would have fallen in the contest or have driven the invader from our shores.

The war ended, General Bogardus returned to his accustomed position in civil life, and its enjoyments, so far as his professional employment admitted of relaxation. But his attention to his clients was unremitted, unsparing, and severe to himself. He was many times, both before and after the war, chosen to representative positions in the city and State coun-

cils ; but his anxieties called him to the courts and to his professional pursuits, to which he sacrificed his ease, and finally his health and life.

As he advanced in years he became more and more devoted to his clients and their varied and perplexing concerns, and took a more frequent stand in the highest judicial tribunals. Often and earnestly was the advice given to him by his friends, to retire, at least for a time, that his constitution might regain its natural spring and energy ; but he as steadily and perseveringly declined, until at the advanced age of seventy years, the ordinary limit of human life, he yielded up his earthly honors and his spirit and his many friends will continue through life to deplore the loss to his country and to themselves.

All allusions are purposely omitted as to his more private and endearing relations of husband and father, in which he was altogether exemplary and indulgent ; and also to his opinions and feelings on the greatest concern of human life, namely that unchanging state upon which he has now entered. It can be said of him, that upon subjects of that nature he was tender and serious, and altogether tolerant and forbearing concerning the systems and beliefs of others. His regard for the Sacred Scriptures and religious institutions was steady and conscientious.

It has not been the intention of the writer, nor is it in his power, under the circumstances of the moment, to give a full or connected biography of the subject of these remarks, but only a hasty sketch ; and in connection with that design it is proper to state, that the last public act of his life was calculated greatly to accelerate his death. Reference is made to the funeral obsequies of General Harrison, late President of the United States, in this city in April last, on which occasion General Bogardus acted as the chief marshal. He made the most interesting character in the procession, and during the entire day, notwithstanding the prevalence of a violent storm of rain and snow, he remained exposed to the last, attending to the duties undertaken by him, and thereby shortened his valuable life.

Let me now conclude these remarks in the language of Scripture:—"For behold the Lord, the Lord of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah, the stay and the staff; and the whole stay of bread and the whole stay of water.

"The mighty man and the man of war; the judge and the prophet and the ancient; the captain of fifty and the honorable man and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer and the eloquent orator."

Signed

AN OLD CITIZEN.

The following is the last will and testament of Robert Bogardus, made just previous to his appointment as Commander-in-Chief of the district lying about and in New York City:—

In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Bogardus of the City of New York, Counsellor at Law and commanding the American troops at Fort Lewis, New Utrecht, being in an exposed situation and disposed to leave my worldly concerns in such manner as may tend to the best interest of my family, do therefore hereby make and declare this to be my last and only will and testament, in manner and form, that is to say: I do hereby give, devise and bequeath unto my loving wife, Maria Sabina, all my estate both real and personal of what kind or nature soever the same may be, to have and to hold the same to her, my said wife, her heirs and assigns forever, with full power to grant, bargain, sell, alien and dispose of the same. In making the above disposal of my estate my dear children will perhaps suppose that I have forgotten them. I have not. I have deliberately reflected and believe that it is as necessary that they should be dependent on their mother as they would on me if I were living. She will be just to them if they are just to her and themselves. My further will is that not only my dear children but my loving wife also, remember what I have before said, there is a future state and in that we shall all again meet.

I say, Remember ; and in testimony I have here unto set my hand and seal this twenty-third day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fourteen.

ROBERT BOGARDUS (L. S.)

Signed, sealed, published, and declared as and for the last Will and testament of the testator, in our presence, who have signed our names in his and each others presence by his request.

HENRY FISHER

A. M. GRIFFEN

THOMAS STOUT

This will was admitted to probate December 4, 1841.

The death of General Robert Bogardus occurred on the twelfth of September, 1841. His funeral on the fourteenth was attended with all the military and social honors due his position, and a large concourse of prominent citizens followed his remains to their last resting-place in the Bogardus vault in the old Marble Cemetery, East Second Street, New York City.

The wife of General Bogardus, to whom he was married in 1792, was—as her name is written upon the records of Trinity Church—Maria Sabina Waldron, although by familiar friends she was called “Mary.” She was born in April, 1774, in the Waldron mansion, which had been built by her grandfather, Johannes Waldron about the year 1745. This old home stood at the junction of the Kingsbridge and Bloomingdale Cross Road, now included in Central Park, on a line with 96th Street, New York City. It was finally destroyed by fire.

Maria Sabina (Waldron) Bogardus was a woman of unusual beauty and grace. Her personality was charm-

ing and formed an appropriate setting to a bright and cultivated mind. For many years she occupied a prominent place in New York society. Although a bright and shining light in the social world she was also true to her church and her religion, being a staunch Episcopalian, and she occupied, with her husband and children, a pew in Trinity Church. During the last years of her life she became a communicant of old St. Mark's, which was nearer her residence on Tenth Street — the home she occupied after her husband's death, and where she died.

In the graveyard of "old Trinity" was once the Bogardus burial plot. When the church was rebuilt the last time, the edifice was enlarged and the chancel now covers the plot. At the time of rebuilding, the only grave in its enclosure was that of Ethelbert Bogardus, the little son who was drowned. When Mrs. Bogardus was told that the plot would be needed to build the chancel and enlarge Trinity, she said "let the body rest where it is. There could be no better monument than the church and no place more sacred than God's altar." So there to-day lies the body of her precious little one under the chancel of Trinity Church.

Mrs. Bogardus was a remarkable housekeeper and presided over her beautiful home with an executive ability that should be an inspiration to her descendants. Nothing in the domestic establishment escaped her personal supervision, and she directed the management of her entire household with unerring judgment, the result being that the appointments of the home were all that could be desired. It is said that her linen and china

closets were a delight to behold, also the cabinets of glass, which were always radiant in array on the shelves.

General Bogardus was, as previously related, a most indulgent husband and father. He loved his wife and children and his generosity toward them was unbounded; nothing seemed too good for their use and enjoyment; and so we find to-day the rich old carved and inlaid furniture, the silver, glass, and china, the old paintings and other works of art which bear silent testimony, wherever they are, of his lavish indulgence in the luxurious furnishing and appointments of the family home.

In 1815, at the close of the War of 1812, the representative of Great Britain and the bearer of the Treaty of Peace between that country and the United States, the Honorable Anthony St. John Baker Esquire, in company with other members of his suite, called at the Bogardus home, then on Cherry Street, to pay their respects to the wife of the Commander-in-Chief of all the military forces in and around New York City, General Robert Bogardus, he having granted the permit which enabled His Britannic Majesty's ship *Favorite* — the vessel that had conveyed the English representative across the Atlantic — to come to an anchorage in New York Bay. While these honorable gentlemen from old England were awaiting an audience with Mrs. Bogardus they entertained themselves by curiously inspecting the reception rooms, and one dignified member of the suite was discovered by the servant in waiting actually down on his knees examining the texture of the carpet in one of the rooms; and looking up, coolly inquired if all homes in America were so extraordinary. It is pre-

sumed that these gentlemen fully expected to find their American cousins in a state of savagery!

Both the General and Mrs. Bogardus delighted in large social functions and in the home on Cherry Street, and afterward in the lower Broadway residence, were entertained in genuine old-time hospitality the representative people of New York and visitors of prominence from abroad.

In the accomplishments of her day Mrs. Bogardus is remembered as excelling in the most wonderful needlework, equalling in her embroidery the Oriental creations which she would imitate with a skill and exactness that baffled detection. One of her granddaughters, Mrs. Cairns of Memphis, Tenn., has in her possession some of this remarkable embroidery which gives evidence to-day of her skillful fingers; it is an embroidered gown and mantle, an exact copy of the original India gown which is also in possession of this granddaughter, together with many other products of her needle.

One of the favorite recreations of General and Mrs. Bogardus was riding. Several years ago we were told by an old friend of the Bogardus family that she remembered very well the imposing appearance this handsome couple always made as they cantered along on their spirited horses. In her reminiscence the old lady made especial mention of Mrs. Bogardus's hammer-cloth of dark green, very richly embroidered, which was considered the handsomest in town; we presume that this might also have been of her own handiwork.

It was customary in the early years of the nineteenth century, before the era of railroad and steamboat travel,

to go from place to place either in a public or private coach, having a relay of horses at successive stages along the route, and yearly each summer, for an extended period, the General and Mrs. Bogardus, with different members of their family, would drive in the family coach from New York to Saratoga, then as now, a famous health resort, but unlike the present day, those who at that time wished to drink of its waters were compelled to visit the springs, and on the very spot, where they came bubbling and sparkling to the surface, there drink their fill.

An amusing little story is told in connection with one of the country tours of General and Mrs. Bogardus. While travelling through Connecticut during the time of General Jackson's administration, a country man of inordinate curiosity said to the coachman (during the interval that the Bogardus family were refreshing themselves at a wayside inn where the carriage had halted), "What might that coach be made of?" It was entirely covered by a dust protector. The man on the box, being a wag, replied, "Of gold, to be sure;" the gaping rustic followed up this remarkable answer with the further query: "And who might you have in that coach?" When told: "The General and his lady," the fellow waited to hear no more, but started on a mad run down the road that the carriage was to follow, as if the Furies were pursuing him. When the coach of General Bogardus reached the next village, to the amazement of the travellers, the whole population of the little town had turned out to receive them; even the children were lined up in front of the schoolhouse, and with flags and

handkerchiefs waved a greeting to the "President of the United States and his lady," as they had been informed the occupants of the coach really were. When reproved by General Bogardus for deceiving the country man, the coachman with true Irish repartee, said: "And is it not Sir, the General and his lady? And might not the carriage be made of gold?"

On the night of Lafayette's memorable ball in New York City in 1825, as the Bogardus carriage was driving up to the entrance, someone in the curious crowd of onlookers, recognizing the occupants, called out, "There comes the General and his lady!" Many who heard, supposing that the General referred to, was the guest of honor, General Lafayette, made a rush for the carriage, and it was with difficulty that the occupants alighted and entered the hall. The gown worn by Mrs. Robert Bogardus on the occasion of this ball is treasured by one of her granddaughters; it is of white rose point, en train, exquisitely beautiful in texture and design, being all in one piece without a seam; verily a triumph of the lacemaker's art. Her jewels which have been handed down as heirlooms, are most beautiful and costly; her pearls in particular which have been worn at a score of the weddings of her descendants.

"All that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave" seems to have been her portion in this life; and her jewels, India shawls, and quaint beautiful old gowns are all highly prized in the family.

As Mrs. Bogardus advanced in years she donned the soft white turban of lace or some other material, beneath which, on her forehead, hung short curls. Several

of these turbans are in existence — one, a soft white Indian texture, is embroidered in pure gold, and to this day as untarnished and beautiful as ever. After the death of her beloved husband in 1841, Mrs. Bogardus always wore his miniature on ivory, encircled by diamonds, as a clasp on the left front of her turban. This miniature is now in the possession of the family of a grandson, General Robert Bogardus Snowden of Memphis, Tenn. Though she was in her eighty-first year when she died, she never lost her upright, graceful carriage. Not many months before her death, General Washington Barrow, at that time U. S. Minister to Portugal, visited her in her home and was heard to say afterward that she had lost none of her grace and at that advanced age had the figure of a woman thirty-five years of age.

Maria Sabina (Waldron) Bogardus had descended through both of her parents from early and prominent New York families. She was the daughter of Oliver Waldron and Sarah Jay.

Resolved Waldron, a son of Resolved Waldron of Amsterdam, was a book-printer. The family was originally English, so Riker says, and was one of good repute in southern England from the time of the Conqueror, but born and reared in Holland, Resolved had acquired all the characteristics of the Dutch. He married on May 10, 1654, for a second wife, Tanneke Nagel, a daughter of Barent Nagel of Groningen, in the most northern province of the Netherlands. That same year, 1654, Resolved Waldron came with his family to New

Amsterdam, on the island of Manhattan, and located a home on land now on Broadway near Wall Street. He became at once a representative man in the colony, and is recorded as one of the most noted and intelligent of the early settlers. He was appointed "Schout," and was the favorite official of the Director-General Pieter Stuyvesant, who wrote to the directors of the West India Company in Holland that "he (Resolved Waldron) conducted himself with so much fidelity and vigilance, giving great satisfaction, that his services could not easily be dispensed with." When the English took possession of the Island of Manhattan, Resolved Waldron took the oath of allegiance in October, 1664, but retired to private life at Harlem, farther up the island, with the disappointment — Riker says,— of one whose interests as well as sympathies all lay with the former government. In Harlem he was soon called to public life from which he seldom had a respite during the remainder of his life; and he is recorded as "clothed with unusual powers." A large tract of land on the Island of Manhattan was granted him by Governor Nicolls, the Governor-General under "His Royal Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany and all his territories in America."

Resolved Waldron and his wife Tanneke Nagel had five children: Barent, Ruth, Cornelia, Johannes, and Samuel.

When Resolved Waldron died in 1690, the inventory of his estate included lands, slaves, farms, stock, etc.

Maria Sabina (Waldron) Bogardus was a direct descendant of the second son of Resolved Waldron, Johannes' Waldron, who was born in Harlem on the island of

Manhattan in the year 1665. He married, on April 25, 1690, Anna, a daughter of Captain Jan Van Dalsen. He was called "Johannes of the Hill." Riker says, his landed possessions were large and he was a prominent man in Harlem. Their children were: Anneken; Margaret, Cornelia, Johannes,² born in 1698, Resolved, and Samuel.

This Johannes² Waldron, the son of "Johannes of the Hill," married, in 1719, Elizabeth Benson, a daughter of Samuel Benson. He died five years after his marriage, in 1724, leaving two sons, Johannes,³ born in 1721, and Samuel, born in 1723.

Johannes³ Waldron, born in 1721, was the grandfather of Maria Sabina (Waldron) Bogardus. He built his family home, as previously stated, at the junction of Kingsbridge Road and Bloomingdale Cross Road, where he died at the advanced age of ninety-two years, in October, 1813. He served in the War of the American Revolution, and was twice married. His first wife was Wyntie Terhune of Hackensack, New Jersey, by whom he had ten children: John, Elizabeth, Albert, Anna, Peter, Oliver, Geeje, Marytie, Samuel Benson, and Benjamin.

Oliver Waldron, the fourth son of Johannes³ Waldron and Wyntie Terhune, the father of Maria Sabina (Waldron) Bogardus, was born November 12, 1753, in his father's home, the Waldron mansion, before mentioned, which he afterward inherited, and where he died. Oliver Waldron served in the War of the American Revolution in 1775 as ensign and lieutenant under Captain John Taylor and Colonel Abraham P. Lott of the New

York Staff, and was on night patrol in New York City in the Anthony Post. In 1776 he was artificer under Chief Engineers Smith and White. While ill at Hackensack he was taken prisoner by the British and carried to New York City, where he was kept on parole until the close of the war.

He married Sarah Jay, a daughter of Thomas Jay of New York City, on June 10, 1778. They had six children: Thomas, Sarah, Oliver, Jr., Gertrude, Maria Sabina, and Eliza.

Oliver Waldron died on August 8, 1838, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. The longevity of the Waldron family is a marked characteristic.

The mother of Maria Sabina (Waldron) Bogardus was, as just stated, Sarah Jay, a direct descendant of the Huguenot family of that name. In 1598 Henry IV of France issued the Edict of Nantes, for the protection, both politically and religiously, of the French Protestants, the Huguenots of France. This Edict was revoked by Louis XIV on October 22, 1685. He was influenced to do so it is believed, by Madame de Maintenon in 1685, and the very flower of the French nation, the most moral, industrious, intelligent, and prosperous of the Subjects of Louis XIV were at once subjected to humiliating and cruel persecution. Their privileges as citizens were wrested from them, their clergymen forbidden to preach, the professions and all public offices denied them. They lost all protection of the law and finally were hunted down and thousands were massacred. This was the last drop in their cup of bitterness which had been drained indeed to the dregs and so in despair

and desperation, six hundred thousand of the Huguenots, it is estimated, fled from their native country, and with brave hearts and faith unshaken, endeavored to make new homes in other lands, where they were joyfully received — especially in England, Holland and Germany. Many afterward crossed the Atlantic to America. Among the latter are found the ancestors of the mother of Maria Sabina (Waldron) Bogardus — Sarah Jay.

This family originated in the Castle Montenneau in the Poictou Province of France. The ancestors of the American Jays settled afterward in La Rochelle. Pierre (Peter) Jay was a wealthy merchant of that city, and was also engaged in a large carrying trade between other countries and France, being the owner of many ships. He married Judith François, and the births of their three sons are entered in the *Registre de Baptêmes* of the Temple of Ville Neuve at Rochelle, in folios 133-166-203 — The eldest son, Pierre, born May 3, 1663; Isaac, born March 26, 1664; and Augustus, born March 23, 1665.

Pierre Jay, with his wife and three sons, fled to England at the time of the persecution of the Huguenots, and soon after the sons emigrated to America, landing in Virginia, from which State the families of the brothers became separated, settling in different parts of the country. Pierre Jay, the father, died in Bristol, England. Augustus Jay, the youngest of the brothers, finally settled in New York City, where he died in 1751. He had married, in 1697, Anna Maria Bayard, a daughter of Baltazar Bayard and Anna Lockermans.

John Jay, a grandson of Augustus Jay, was a Governor of New York State and Chief Justice of the United

States. He married a direct descendant of Anneke Jans Bogardus, the handsome Sarah van Brugh Livingston, daughter of Gov. William Livingston of New Jersey.

Thomas Jay of New York City was the father of Sarah Jay. In his will, which was drawn in 1758, he left his entire estate to his wife Sarah. His death occurred the following year.

The family of General Robert Bogardus and Maria Sabina Waldron consisted of ten children: Sara Jay, Archibald Robert, Maria Sabina, William Henry and Wilhelmina (twins), Laurentina, Ethelbert, Alonzo and Aspasia (twins), and Washington.

Maria Sabina Waldron survived her husband, General Robert Bogardus, fourteen years. She died on January 3, 1855. Her remains now rest in the Bogardus vault in the old Marble Cemetery, East Second Street, New York City.

The eldest son of General Robert Bogardus and his wife Maria Sabina Waldron, Archibald Robert Bogardus, was born in New York City in 1797. He was a man of distinguished appearance, possessing a lovable and generous nature and a well-furnished mind. In his early life he became a lieutenant in the United States Navy but later resigned from this position and for several years acted as Secretary in the U. S. East India Squadron and also of the Boston Navy Yard, which were, at different times, under the command of his brother-in-law, Commodore Foxhall A. Parker.

Archibald Robert Bogardus never married. He died suddenly in the law office of his brother William Bogardus in New York City, about the year 1850.

Maria Sabina Bogardus, the second daughter of General Robert Bogardus and Maria Sabina Waldron, was born in her father's home on Cherry Street, in 1798. She was invalided from her girlhood and tenderly cherished by her parents during their lifetime, being abundantly provided with the means to live in luxurious comfort after their death. Her devotion and generosity to her sisters Aspasia and Laurentina and to their children is worthy of a record in these pages. She never married, and her death occurred in 1873. Her remains are resting in the Bogardus vault of the old Marble Cemetery on East Second Street, New York City.





HISTORY OF THE FAMILY
OF
SARA JAY (BOGARDUS)
PARKER

THE oldest daughter of General Robert Bogardus and his wife, Maria Sabina Waldron, was Sara Jay, a woman of unusual charm, resembling her mother somewhat in personal appearance, having a fair complexion, large soft brown eyes and a wonderful wealth of brown hair. A friend, who remembers her as she appeared in her later life, has said that when this beautiful hair had become "white like unto silver," it was indeed the crowning glory of her womanhood and added softened beauty to a face which was always lovely, reflecting, as it did, a nature so truly sweet and womanly, that every one who knew her admired and loved her.

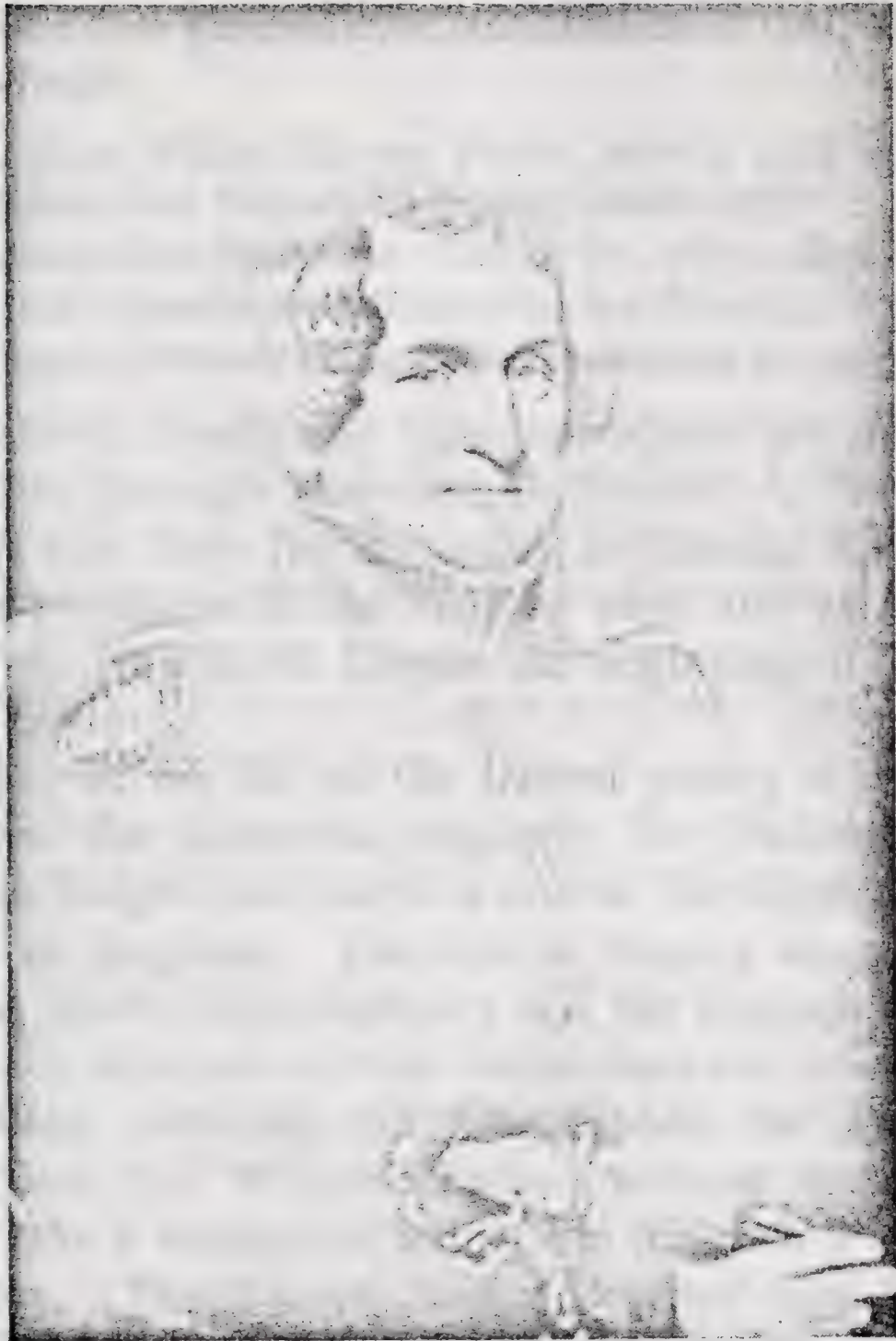
In her father's home, as a young girl, she was a great favorite, and afterward, when to her natural charms many accomplishments were added, Sara Jay Bogardus became a bright and shining light in the social life of New York City during the early years of the nineteenth century.

She especially excelled in music, was an amateur artist of decided talent, and her handiwork in embroidery was truly remarkable; moreover, the essential qualities that combine to make a "perfect woman, nobly planned" were hers also; and as daughter, sister, wife, mother, and friend, she fulfilled her mission in life.

Sara Jay Bogardus was born in the city of New York. On the baptismal records of Trinity Church, we read that, on January 19, 1794, was baptized Sara Jay: parents, Robert and Maria Sabina Bogardus; sponsors, Cornelia Ann Payn and the parents. At the age of twenty she became the wife of Foxhall Alexander Parker, one of the most prominent and well-connected young men in the United States at that time. They were married by Bishop Hobart in her father's home on Cherry Street, New York City, on December 14, 1814. She died in Philadelphia, Penn., on June 14, 1860.

Foxhall A. Parker and Sara Jay Bogardus had eight children — five sons: Robert Bogardus, Foxhall Alexander, Jr., William Harwar, Richard Leroy, and Daingerfield. The daughters were: Mary Jay, Juliet Octavia, and Virginia Adela.

"It may be said of the Parker family of Virginia, that it was one of the most noted in the State or in the United States, both on account of the talent of its members and for its patriotism and services in the field. So far as we know, it has furnished more commissioned officers to the army and navy than any other family in America. It can be stated authoritatively that eighteen of the Parker family have served prominently in the United States army and navy, not counting the near relatives, the



COMMODORE FOXHALL ALEXANDER PARKER

Daingerfields, Fauntleroyes, Chiltons, and other family connections." In one branch of the Parker family there have been five generations, from father to son, who have been officers:

1. Captain William Harwar Parker, serving 1776-1780.
2. Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, 1808-1856.
3. Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., 1837-1899.
4. Lieut.-Commander William Harwar Parker, 1867-1891.
5. Captain William Harwar Parker, serving in 1908.

The third, fourth, and fifth generations are direct descendants (through Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Sr., and his wife Sara Jay Bogardus) of General Robert Bogardus, prominent in the War of 1812 and an eminent lawyer in New York City at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

Burke, in his list of the landed gentry of England, says that the name was, originally, De Parkere, from a Norman knight and that it is one of the oldest and best names in England. The Earl of Morley was a Parker, also the Earl of Macclesfield; and the English navy has had more admirals of that name than any other; there have been Admirals Sir Christopher, Sir Peter, Sir Hyde and Sir William Parker, without number. It would take a volume to tell of the English Parkers in the navy. The *United Service Journal* says the first naval officer killed in their different wars has generally been a Captain Parker.

After the death of King Charles I in 1649, many cavalier families came to Virginia and settled, generally on the Eastern Shore of what is called the Northern Neck. Two Parker brothers took land, one in Isle of

Wight County, Virginia, and the other in Accomac, in 1650. The first called his country seat, "Macclesfield," he having descended from a family of that name. The seat of the "Isle of Wight Parker" is still called Macclesfield. The Earl of Macclesfield was descended from one branch of the Parker family in Staffordshire, England. The earldom was created three-quarters of a century *after* the Parker brothers settled in Virginia.

The "Accomac Parker" was named George, and Judge George Parker was his descendant. The great-grandfather of Foxhall Alexander Parker (the subject of this sketch, and the husband of Sara Jay Bogardus) was Dr. Alexander Parker, an eminent physician and a grandson of Judge George Parker of Accomac. He removed to Tappahannock, Essex County, Virginia. His will is on record there, dated 1770. The remains of Dr. Alexander Parker were once disinterred for removal and on his coffin was found a silver plate upon which were engraved the Parker coat of arms and motto.

Dr. Alexander Parker and his wife Susanna left three sons: Richard, Thomas, and William.

Richard, later known in the family as "Old Judge Parker," and the eldest son of Dr. Alexander Parker removed to Westmoreland, Virginia, and studied law. His country seat was called "Lawfield" and was afterward destroyed by fire. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Captain William Beale of Chestnut Hill, Richmond County, Virginia. Judge Richard Parker was King's Counsel to George III; but after the colonies declared their independence, he became a great patriot and was one of the Signers of the "Declaration," a protest against

the Stamp Act, drawn up by the gentlemen of the Northern Neck, at which time he presided at the meeting. He was one of the first five Judges appointed in the State of Virginia by the Government, and was a Judge of the Court of Appeals for many years. He gave all his five sons, Richard, Alexander, John, William Harwar, and Thomas, to the service of his country, and they all occupied positions of authority in either the army or the navy. Richard, his oldest son, a Colonel of the First Virginia Regiment, was killed in the trenches at the attack on Charleston, S. C., at the early age of twenty-two years. The attacking English fleet was commanded by Sir Peter Parker, a cousin of Richard's father.

William Harwar Parker, the fourth son of Judge Richard Parker, was born about 1752 and was a planter in Westmoreland County, Virginia. His home was called "Rock Spring." He married a Miss Sturman whose mother was a Foxhall. He was an officer in the Virginia State Navy from 1776 to 1780 and commanded a vessel called the Tempest. After the War of the Revolution, he retired from the navy and returned to his plantation. He had five sons: Richard, Elliot, Foxhall Alexander, John, and William Chilton, and one daughter, Juliet Octavia, who married her cousin Leroy Daingerfield. One of her sons, still living (1908), was named after his uncle, Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, and one of her daughters, Sara, was named for her aunt, Sara Jay Bogardus. She married James R. Keene, a railroad magnate and prominent in the financial world.

Foxhall Alexander Parker, whose genealogical history we have been relating, was the second son of William

Harwar Parker. He was born at his father's country seat, "Rock Spring," in July, 1788. In the early years of our American Republic, it was customary for a young man who was destined for the navy, to make a cruise on a merchant vessel; this young Foxhall Alexander accomplished and he afterward entered the navy as a midshipman on January 1, 1808. From that position he rose to the highest rank of his day, that of Commodore.

In 1848, during Polk's administration and when John G. Mason was Secretary of the Navy, Commodore Parker was sent by our Government to assist in organizing a navy for the Germanic Confederation, one which would be equal to our own at that time. While in Europe, he was received everywhere with distinguished honors, was called "General Washington" by many of the Germans, and was offered the position of Commander-in-Chief of the Royal German Navy; but this honor was declined.

Upon his return to the United States, in 1850, he was most enthusiastically welcomed by his countrymen, being entertained with distinctive honor by the best people in the land—and placed by our Government in command of the Home Squadron. Commodore Parker in appearance was described as *très distingué*, tall and handsome, considered, in fact, the handsomest officer in the Navy at that time. He died before the Civil War, November 23, 1856.

Robert Bogardus Parker, the eldest son of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker and Sara Jay Bogardus, was born in New York City in 1819. In a Norfolk (Virginia) paper of the year 1842 we read the following:—

The Philadelphia papers by this morning's mail announce the death in that city on Tuesday, September the thirteenth, of Lieutenant Robert Bogardus Parker, the son of Foxhall A. Parker of the Navy.

Lieutenant Parker was well and favorably known to this community, where several of the years of his youth were spent and where his amiable and exemplary deportment gained him many sincere friends. He graduated at West Point, N. Y., in June, 1841, and was immediately ordered to join his regiment in Florida, whither he went. Whilst on the sea coast, his health, which was somewhat impaired, greatly improved, but removing, with his regiment, into the interior of the State, in the discharge of his duty, he contracted, in that unhealthy region, the disease which terminated a life inexpressibly dear to his devotedly attached family, and deprived his country of a son who bid fair to become one of its brightest ornaments and most gallant defenders. He reached Philadelphia, the present residence of his parents, only to breathe out his life in the bosom of his family, and to yield up his pure spirit to that God who alone can heal the wound which this dispensation has inflicted on his surviving parents and friends.

Foxhall Alexander Parker, Jr., the second son of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Sr., and his wife, Sara Jay Bogardus, was born in New York City on August 5, 1821. He was graduated from the Naval School at Philadelphia, Penn., June 3, 1843, and was appointed midshipman from the State of Virginia, and served against the Florida Indians. He was promoted to the rank of past-midshipman in 1845 and commissioned a lieutenant in 1850.

In 1851-53 he served on the steam frigate *Susquehanna* of the East India Squadron; was on the Coast Survey in 1854 and 1855, and in the Pacific Squadron

in 1859-61. In the Civil War he commanded the Potomac Flotilla and coöperated with the Army of the Potomac in several battles, being in command of seamen with howitzers. He superintended the building of Fort Dahlgren and here drilled some two thousand seamen in the exercise of artillery and small arms, which contributed in a considerable degree to the success of Admiral Foote's operations with the Mississippi Flotilla.

Two days after the First Battle of Bull Run, when the Army of the Potomac had been routed with such fearful loss, and when consternation, discouragement, and confusion prevailed, Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., rendered gallant service in the defense of the outposts of Washington. In the memorable days of 1861 and 1862 he served as Executive Officer of the Washington Navy Yard. At the close of the Civil War in which he had served with distinction, he assumed command of the Naval Academy in Annapolis, Maryland. This position he held until his death.

Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., had always possessed decided literary ability, which, as the years passed, naturally led him into paths of usefulness. Under orders from the Navy Department, he prepared a system of fleet tactics, which are used at the present time as textbooks in the Naval Academy at Annapolis. Besides technical works he translated *Elia* from the Spanish, and was a regular contributor of the old *Knickerbocker Magazine*.

He was the founder (in 1873) of the Naval Institute, a society composed of officers of the United States Navy, for the promotion of scientific and technical knowledge,

useful in the profession. He was a man of high culture and sterling worth, most unostentatious in his manner, and a true gentleman. In his death, our Navy lost one of its best officers. At his own request he was buried in the Naval Cemetery opposite the Academy in Annapolis. His funeral was attended by the largest military display ever seen in that town and took place on Thursday afternoon at sundown of June 12, 1880. A memorial window has been placed in his honor in the Chapel of the Naval Academy.

Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., married for his first wife, Mary Green. They had one child, a son: William Harwar Parker; he was born in 1847 and married Elise Jenkins, a daughter of Admiral Thornton A. Jenkins of the United States Navy. They had six children: Thornton Jenkins, William Harwar, Marion Harwar, Elise Thornton, Elsie, and Foxhall Alexander.

Thornton Jenkins Parker, the eldest son of William Harwar Parker and his wife Elise Jenkins, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, on December 30, 1872. He married Emma Merrick Huyett; their children are: Thornton Jenkins Parker, Jr., born August 2, 1899; William Merrick Parker, born December 8, 1902.

William Harwar Parker, the second son of William Harwar Parker and his wife Elise Jenkins, was born at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, on January 16, 1879. He is now a Captain in the United States Marine Corps. He married Ida Marguerite Berry. Their children are: William Harwar Parker, born September 13, 1906; John Berry Parker, born October 11, 1907.

Marion Harwar Parker, the third child of William Harwar Parker and Elise Jenkins, was born in Washington, D. C., on November 10, 1885.

Elise Thornton, Elsie, and Foxhall Alexander, the other children of William Harwar Parker and his wife Elise Jenkins, died in infancy.

Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., married, for his second wife, Lydia Anna Mallory, a daughter of Captain Henry Smith Mallory, United States Army, and his wife Ellen Hawkins, a sister of Surgeon Hamilton Smith Hawkins. They were married in Philadelphia in 1854. They had two children: Eliza Lawrence, and Foxhall Alexander.

Eliza Lawrence Parker, the daughter of Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., and Lydia Anna Mallory, was born in Philadelphia, in November, 1855. She married in Baltimore, in 1896, J. Henry Grey of Baltimore. His death occurred in 1907.

Foxhall Alexander Parker, the son of Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., and Lydia Anna Mallory, was born at his father's residence in the Washington Navy Yard, on June 2, 1862. He married on April 30, 1898, Dell Gilmore, a daughter of Judge William Gilmore. Their children are: Foxhall Alexander Parker, born January 6, 1900; William Gilmore Parker, born December 11, 1900; Richard Harwar Parker, born January 12, 1903; he died on June 8, 1903.

Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., married, for his third wife, Caroline Donaldson, a daughter of Thomas

Donaldson of Howard County, Maryland. Their children are: Mary, Thomas Donaldson, Leroy, Robert Bogardus, John Donaldson, Henry Pickering, and Sara Jay.

Mary Dorsey Parker, the eldest daughter of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., and his wife Caroline Donaldson, was born at Elkridge, Md., August 4, 1865. She married Edward Lloyd Windar. Their children are: Alice Lloyd Windar, born July 8, 1886, in Baltimore; Mary Parker Windar, born at Elkridge, Md., November 19, 1889.

Thomas Donaldson Parker, the eldest son of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., and Caroline Donaldson, was born at Elkridge, Md., May 17, 1867. He married Charlotte Tiffany. Their children are: Helen Margaret Parker, and Morgan Parker.

Leroy Parker, the second son of Commodore F. A. Parker, Jr., and Caroline Donaldson, was born on Easter Sunday, March 28, 1869, at Boston, Mass. He married for his first wife, Isabel Myseng Johnston, a daughter of William F. Johnston and his wife Caroline Ingram. He was married at Ooltewah, Tennessee, August 1, 1889. Their children are: Daingerfield Leroy Parker, born June 21, 1890; Maude Louise Parker, born August 3, 1892.

The second wife of Leroy Parker is Lena Colburn, a daughter of Colonel A. Gideon Colburn and Martha Hammond Browne. They were married November 3, 1900. Their children are: Ida Shepard Parker, born November 14, 1901; Mildred Parker, born February 15, 1905.

Robert Bogardus Parker, the third son of Commodore F. A. Parker, Jr., and Caroline Donaldson, was born June 26, 1870 at Charlestown, Mass. He married Alice Dowling of Newark, N. J. They have one son: Robert Bogardus Parker, born June, 1906.

John Donaldson Parker, the fourth son of Commodore F. A. Parker, Jr., and Caroline Donaldson, was born at Annapolis, Md., November 16, 1873. Unmarried.

Henry Pickering Parker, the fifth son of Commodore F. A. Parker, Jr., and Caroline Donaldson, was born June 24, 1875, at Annapolis, Md. Unmarried.

Sara Jay Parker, the youngest daughter of Commodore F. A. Parker, Jr., and Caroline Donaldson, was born June 19, 1876, at Annapolis, Md. Unmarried.

William Harwar Parker, the third son of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Sr., and his wife Sara Jay Bogardus, entered the Naval Academy in 1837; he was a classmate of Admirals Franklin and Ramsay and graduated in 1841, number two in a class of one hundred and fifty. He served as midshipman and past midshipman in our War with Mexico and afterwards became a Professor of Astronomy in the Academy at Annapolis, Md.

At the beginning of the Civil War, he resigned from the Federal navy and entered the navy of the Confederate States, where he served with distinction throughout the war and was one of its most prominent officers. In the engagement between the Monitor and Merrimac, he took part, commanding the wooden gunboat Beaufort. It has been told us by a Confederate officer that

the part he took in this action was considered one of the most daring acts of the war. On the day before this battle, he fought the Congress at Hampton Roads and received its surrender.

William Harwar Parker was a man of very brilliant mental attainments and an author of marked ability. The naval *Howitzer Afloat* and the *Howitzer Ashore*, textbooks, now used in the Naval Academy at Annapolis are of his authorship. Among his literary works are *The Recollections of a Naval Officer* and *Familiar Talks on Astronomy*. At the time of his death he was engaged upon a *History of the Confederate Navy*, which the Historical Society of Virginia had commissioned him to write. It was published in connection with General Fitzhugh Lee's *History of the Confederate Army*.

William Harwar Parker married Margaret Griffin Mosely, a daughter of Burwell Mosely of Princess Anne County, Virginia. They had no children. He died December 31, 1896.

Richard Leroy Parker, the fourth son of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Sr., and Sara Jay Bogardus, was born in New York City in 1830. He possessed a personality of unusual magnetism. Five feet, six inches in height with a splendidly proportioned physique, having a face with perfect features and complexion, in which intelligence and remarkable beauty were combined, Richard Leroy Parker was a very prince among men and commanded distinguished attention everywhere.

He served in the Volunteer Navy and was at one time with Farragut's Squadron. He never married. His death occurred about 1862.

General Daingerfield Parker, the youngest son and child of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Sr., and Sara Jay Bogardus distinguished himself by a long and active military career, having been for twenty-three years an officer of the oldest regiment in the regular army, the Third Infantry, afterward becoming an officer of the Ninth and finally of the Eighteenth Infantry of the United States Army.

He was born in New Rochelle, New York, on May 23, 1832. His earliest childhood was spent in Norfolk, Virginia. His school life began at Mr. Wine's, in Philadelphia. He afterward attended, at different times, the best private schools in the country; at Princeton, then Burlington, N. J., and later at Mr. Thayer's famous school in Boston, Mass., and also at Mr. Kraitser's in the same city. Afterward his studies were continued and finished under special instruction from private tutors.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Daingerfield Parker decided to join the Northern Army and on April 26, 1861, he was made Second Lieutenant in the Third United States Regiment of Infantry in Washington, D. C. This regiment (in which as before stated, Parker was an officer for twenty-three years), has played a conspicuous part in the military history of the country, since it was formally established in 1796, and has been gallantly in evidence from that time. Three companies of this regiment were in Texas at the beginning of the Civil War; they were, of course, surrounded and outnumbered. Such was the reputation of the organization that the members were offered commissions in the Con-

federate Army provided they would renounce allegiance to the United States; every last man remained steadfastly loyal to the Government, and, after being exchanged, joined his regiment. Such a record cannot be surpassed.

On May 30, 1861, Daingerfield Parker was advanced to the First Lieutenancy, of the same brigade and served with his regiment in the Patterson Campaign. At the terrible First Battle of Bull Run, Parker was on the field with the splendid and incomparable body of regular infantry, under Sykes' command, and all through that memorable Sabbath of July 21, 1861, he fought with his regiment. When the Army of the Potomac was being driven from the position which it held, by the united onslaught of the Confederate forces, General Beauregard has said that it was this small body of infantry that made a "steady and handsome withdrawal," protecting the rear of the routed Union troops, and thus enabling many to escape by the Stone bridge which crossed the stream of Bull Run. For this heroic and splendid service, the Third U. S. Infantry received the thanks, in person, of Abraham Lincoln, then President of the United States, who visited the camp for that purpose.

The armies assembled on the field of battle on that awful day of slaughter were vastly greater than had ever before fought on this continent, and were also the largest volunteer armies ever assembled since the era of regular armies. From the autumn of 1861 to the spring of 1862, Daingerfield Parker was on Provost Guard duty in Washington, D. C. In the early fall of the year 1862 a distance of not more than thirty miles lay between the

Army of the Potomac of the North and the Army of Virginia of the South.

At the Second Battle of Bull Run, Lieutenant Parker was again on the field and commanded the right wing of his regiment during a portion of the battle; from August 29, until September 2, 1862, this fierce fight was waged, at intervals of time, between the Federal and Confederate forces. A few days later, on the 17th of September, the dreadful battle of Antietam was fought, followed in December by the battle of Fredericksburg, both memorable in their awful consequences. In each of these contests, Daingerfield Parker took an active part. He fought in the battles of Chancellorsville and at Gettysburg, being in the thickest of the conflicts. This last memorable battle continued from the 1st to the 3d of July, 1863. On the second day of the fight Parker was wounded, but did not leave the field; on the third day, July 3d, he commanded the regiment that had the last fight with the Confederate's rear-guard; for this service, Parker received two brevets. It is believed that the brigade to which he belonged (1st Brigade, 2d Division, 5th Corps of Regulars) had the greatest loss upon the field (*i. e.* of any large organization), nine hundred out of two thousand.

When we read of the great loss of life in these terrible battles between our countrymen, we are filled with horror at the dreadful spectacle that passes before the mental vision, of the sacrifice of thousands of the very best men in our land, and can only marvel at the escape from death of our distinguished kinsman who miraculously survived them all. A General, who had com-

mand of the Army of the Potomac at one time, has said that "so long as life lasts, the survivors of those glorious days will remember, with quickened pulse, the attitude of that Army when it reached the goal for which it had striven with such transcendental heroism; exhausted, depleted in numbers, bleeding at every pore, but still strong in the consciousness of a great feat of arms heroically accomplished."

October 20, 1863, Lieutenant Parker was made Captain in the Third U. S. Infantry and was in command of Fort Slocum during Early's attack on Washington; he was also present at the siege of Yorktown, but was taken ill with typhoid malarial fever and invalided home. Upon recovery he again joined his regiment at Harrison's Landing. During the years 1864 and 1865 Parker was, from time to time, in command of his regiment, owing to casualties among field officers. He commanded the regiment at General Meade's Headquarters and on the march to Washington at the end of the war. It was on this march that his regiment ran a race with Sherman's Army to determine which would reach Washington first; Parker's regiment led the Army of the Potomac and won the race.

After the close of the Civil War, he was the Senior Officer of Brigade (Third and Fourth Infantry), and had command of the Military Prison at St. Louis, Missouri (from the autumn of 1865 to its discontinuance in 1866), where were confined some of the most noted political prisoners of the war. Parker was afterward engaged in Indian campaigns and commanded several forts on our western frontiers. He established a post at Shreeveport,

Louisiana, garrisoned by two troops of cavalry and one of infantry. When this post was broken up in 1876, he was stationed at Baton Rouge, in the same State, and afterward at New Orleans. He later commanded at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and at Jackson, but was hastily ordered North on account of labor riots in Pennsylvania. On the way, he was joined by different detachments of the regiment and conducted seven companies to Scranton and Wilkesbarre, the field officers being absent.

The regiment was then suddenly ordered West and went to Corinne, Utah, by rail and from thence marched to Helena, Montana, a distance of five hundred miles; here his regiment remained until the next year, when it went further north and located Fort Assinaboine. Captain Parker was stationed at Fort Logan, Montana, until autumn, when he established and commanded Fort Maginnis in 1880.

On April 14, 1884, he was promoted to be Major of the Ninth U. S. Infantry and was detached in 1885 to command the Camp of Instruction, consisting of eight companies and band, situated at Pine Bluff, Wyoming. Afterward—from 1886 to 1887—Major Parker was stationed at Fort Wingate, New Mexico, and then appointed to command of the post at San Diego, California, until the summer of 1889. From October, 1889, to October, 1891, he commanded the Recruiting Depot at David's Island, New York Harbor, at that time consisting of eight hundred men, the largest command in the army, irrespective, of course, of the components of a Department. Later he was stationed at Fort Supply, then

at Fort Sill, Indian Territory, and commanded that post until the autumn of 1892, when he was again ordered to Fort Supply, where he commanded a Demi-Brigade, consisting of thirteen organizations of troops, at the opening of the Cherokee Strip.

Daingerfield Parker commanded Governor's Island for a time during the year 1894, when promotion to the Colonelcy of the Eighteenth Infantry caused a change of station to its headquarters at Fort Bliss, Texas, until the winter of 1896.

On May 23, 1896, Colonel Parker was retired on account of having reached the age limit of sixty-four years prescribed by army regulations. This was before the remarkable system of so-called "rewards" (the country did not reward men for doing their duty in Daingerfield Parker's day), and we find that he was not made a General Officer until May 26, 1904. Certainly this appears to us to be a most tardy recognition of the best service of a splendid life. It is a matter of deep regret and shame to all fair-minded people of these United States of America, that our Government, through political trickery, has failed in so many instances, until the eleventh hour to extend to many of her deserving sons the honor due them, but instead has persisted in a course which has humiliated, beyond expression, some of the best officers of the Civil War, by promoting, over their heads, men who had served under their command and who were, from every point of view, infinitely their inferiors.

General Parker married, on June 15, 1861, Amelia Nisbet, a daughter of Michael Nisbet of Philadelphia.

Her death occurred in Washington, D. C., on January 31, 1906.

In personality, Daingerfield Parker has inherited the combined characteristics of both parents, and is a man of handsome and distinguished presence. When not travelling abroad, he makes his home in Washington.

Mary Jay Parker, the oldest child and daughter of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Sr., and his wife Sara Jay Bogardus, was born in New York City about 1816. She married Dr. William Heath Eldridge, U. S. A., in Philadelphia, at Christ Church. Dr. Eldridge was a lineal descendant of the Indian maiden Pocahontas, famed in the history of early Virginia; he was also related to the Bollings, the Randolphs and other prominent old Southern families.

The daughters of Sara Jay Bogardus were both women of especial charm and culture. Mary Jay (Parker) Eldridge inherited her mother's musical talent, being an accomplished pianist for her day and generation. She is still living (1908) near Baltimore, having reached the advanced age of ninety-one years. She and her husband, Dr. William Heath Eldridge, had two sons: Bogardus and Foxhall; the latter died unmarried.

Bogardus Eldridge, the older son, was born in Huntsville, Alabama, on May 17, 1853. He was educated in Boston, and from that city, August 21, 1876, he was appointed Second Lieutenant of the Tenth Infantry and shortly afterward was promoted to the First Lieutenancy. In September, 1897, he was made a Captain and assigned to duty with the Fourteenth Infantry. He

served during the Indian Wars in New Mexico and Arizona and saw much active service. In December, 1897, he was ordered to Alaska and was stationed at Fort Wrangel, near Skagway, until ordered to the Philippines, where he was sent at once to the front with his company; soon after he was killed at Bacoor, on October 2, 1899. The following extract is copied from the *Baltimore American* of a few weeks later date:

Captain Bogardus Eldridge, of the Fourteenth Infantry, who fell at Bacoor, on the Island of Luzon, in the Philippines, fighting in front of his company, and who was buried with military honors at Arlington, was well and very favorably known in Annapolis and Southern Maryland. He was born in Alabama and his father and grandfather were prominent officers in the army and navy. The late Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., was an uncle, a brother of his mother, Mrs. William Heath Eldridge.

Captain Bogardus Eldridge received his appointment in 1876 and by strict attention to his duties and gallant service in wars against the Indians, he was promoted to the rank held by him at his death. While he was brave, he was also the gentlest and most unselfish of men. He came as near to eliminating self in all matters requiring consideration for others as it is possible for one to do. This is remembered and cherished by his brother officers and their families whose good fortune it was, to be associated with him. Though modest almost to a fault, he was a delightful companion and had the gift, not always possessed, of discovering the good and ignoring the bad in his associates and this, with his many virtues and high sense of honor has given a fitting farewell to a life, which will long be treasured by his friends and his country. Captain Eldridge's death was heroic. In the moment of agony which preceded his death, his thoughts were of his men and half turning in his steps, he gave the order "Lieutenant, take charge of this company," the words were uttered with absolute calmness and his death came a second

afterward. As a peerless soldier and gentleman, he lived and died fighting for his country, and he has left a noble heritage not only to his widow and children but to the nation.

Bogardus Eldridge married Elizabeth Hodges, a daughter of Charles Hodges and his wife Ann Matilda Harwood, on October 1, 1883, in Ellicott City, Maryland. Their children are: William Heath Eldridge, born October 27, 1884; Charles Hodges Eldridge, born December 4, 1886; Mary Jay Eldridge, born in 1888. Both William Heath Eldridge and his brother Charles Hodges Eldridge are now (1908) students at the Ohio State University.

Juliet Octavia Parker, the second daughter of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Sr., and Sara Jay Bogardus, died in early infancy.

Virginia Adela Parker, the youngest daughter of Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Sr., and Sara Jay Bogardus, was born in New York City about the year 1824. She married for her first husband Dr. Vaughn Smith of the United States Navy. They had one son, Foxhall Parker Smith; he was born at his father's residence at Charlestown, in the Boston Navy Yard, in 1847. He died of typhus fever about 1863, while a midshipman at the Naval Academy in Newport, Rhode Island. He was a young man of great promise.

Virginia Adela Parker married, for her second husband, Peter Wainwright, a nephew of Bishop Wainwright. They had no children. Her death occurred at Washington, D. C., on August 1, 1904, and her remains are interred in the family plot in Ronaldson Cemetery at Philadelphia.



A HISTORY OF THE FAMILY
OF
WILLIAM HENRY BOGARDUS

WILLIAM HENRY BOGARDUS was the second son of General Bogardus and his wife Maria Sabina Waldron, and he — with his twin sister Wilhelmina, who died in infancy — was born in New York City in 1805. William Henry entered Columbia College in his fifteenth year and after graduation, studied law and was admitted to the bar. He followed the legal profession successfully until the close of his life in 1850.

In 1830 he married Jane Eliza Robertson, a daughter of Archibald Robertson and Jane Eliza Abramse. Archibald Robertson was a Scotchman and a very celebrated miniature painter; he was the first artist who painted a miniature of General George Washington and his wife Martha Custis. This work was done during Washington's term of office as President of the United States. Jane Eliza (Robertson) Bogardus was born in 1803; her death occurred in 1836.

William Henry Bogardus and his wife Jane Eliza Robertson had six children: Eliza Abramse, Robert, Jacob Abramse, William Henry, Jacob Alexander, and Cordelia Elmira.

Eliza Abramse Bogardus, the oldest child of William Henry Bogardus and his wife Jane Eliza Robertson, was born in New York City in 1830. She married, on April 23, 1851, William Henry Dunning. He was born in Orange County, New York, and afterward moved to New York City, where he became a prosperous dry-goods merchant. He died in 1885. His wife is still living (1908); she is now seventy-eight years of age.

William Henry Dunning and his wife Eliza Abramse Bogardus had four children.

Their oldest child and daughter is Helen Robertson Dunning; she was born in New York City in March, 1852, and married, in September, 1875, William Jameson. He was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1850, and graduated from Yale University. He has been for years a Superintendent of the Public School System in New York City. The children of Helen Robertson Dunning and her husband William Jameson are: —

Charles Baring Jameson, born July 19, 1876; married, on September 29, 1906, Katherine Louise Beecher, a daughter of Henry Martin Beecher of Binghamton, New York. Helen Elizabeth Jameson, their daughter, was born on August 3, 1907, in Binghamton, New York.

Florence Eliza Jameson, born April 14, 1878; married Henry C. Staunton. Children: Elizabeth Florence Staunton, born December, 1909; John Jameson Staunton, born July, 1911; Helen Louise Robertson Staun-

ton, born January, 1913; Henry Armitage Staunton, born August, 1914; Mary Virginia Staunton, born June, 1918.

Arthur Stedman Jameson, born February 6, 1884.

Jacob Abramse Robertson Dunning, the oldest son of Eliza Abramse Bogardus and her husband William Henry Dunning, was born in 1854. He graduated from Yale University and is now a successful real estate broker in New York City. On October 11, 1888, he married Florence Hoag, a daughter of Francis Hoag and his wife Margaret Beach. Their children are: Margaret Bogardus Dunning, born December 29, 1891; Cordelia Agnes Dunning, born January 2, 1894.

Augustus Wynkoop Dunning, the second son of Eliza Abramse Bogardus and her husband William Henry Dunning, was born in 1855. He also graduated from Yale and, like his father, was a dry-goods merchant. He married, in May, 1888, May Bolles, a daughter of Thomas Bolles and his wife Matilda Gilbert. Augustus Wynkoop Dunning died October 18, 1896. He left two children: Abby Faber Dunning, born June 14, 1889; Alexander Gilbert Dunning, born November, 1890.

Robert Bogardus Dunning, the youngest son of Eliza Abramse Bogardus and her husband William Henry Dunning, was born in 1860. He never married, and died in 1894.

Robert Bogardus, the eldest son of William Henry Bogardus and his wife Jane Eliza Robertson, was born in 1832. He never possessed very robust health, but

notwithstanding his physical limitations, when the Civil War broke out, his patriotism compelled him to immediately join the Army of the North. In the first battle in which he engaged he was taken prisoner by the Confederate forces and sent to the dreadful Salisbury Prison. Here he just escaped death by starvation and, after being finally released and sent home, suffered in consequence of the privations endured, until his death in 1871. He never married.

Jacob Abramse Bogardus, the second son of William Henry Bogardus and his wife Jane Eliza Robertson, was born March 27, 1834; he died in childhood, July 26, 1837.

William Henry Bogardus, Jr., the third son of William Henry Bogardus and his wife Jane Eliza Robertson, was born January 10, 1836. Like his brother, Robert Bogardus, he joined the Federal forces in our Civil War and an equally unkind fate pursued him. Being compelled during his service to endure extreme hardships, his health was wrecked and he was an invalid until his death, which occurred October 20, 1869. He never married.

Cordelia Elmira Bogardus, who was the youngest child of William Henry Bogardus and Jane Eliza Robertson, was born in 1839. She married, for her first husband, James Chesterman a member of a prominent and wealthy New York family. Her second husband was Charles LeGay of Paris (France), and during most of her life she lived abroad, making the French capital her place of residence, where she was socially prominent in the American colony. She had no children, and died in 1906.



A HISTORY OF THE FAMILY
OF
LAURENTINA ARAMINTA
(BOGARDUS) SNOWDEN

THE fourth daughter of General Robert Bogardus and his wife Maria Sabina Waldron, was Laurentina Araminta. She was born in New York City on September 16, 1804. She married, on March 16, 1831, Arthur Henry Snowden. Her death occurred at South Norwalk, Connecticut, October 8, 1880.

Arthur Henry Snowden, the husband of Laurentina Araminta Bogardus, was born June 4, 1802. He survived his wife thirteen years and died September 24, 1893, at Stratford, Connecticut. They had six children: Mary Laurentina, Robert Bayard, Susan Aspasia, Cora Araminta, Vivianna Olivia, and Arthur Cogdell.

Mary Laurentina, the eldest daughter of Laurentina Araminta Bogardus and her husband Arthur Henry Snowden, was born February 10, 1832. She never married, and died August 1, 1891.

Robert Bayard Snowden, the eldest son of Laurentina Bogardus and Arthur Henry Snowden, was born November 21, 1833. He graduated from Williams College in 1854, and from Union Theological Seminary in 1859, when he received the degree of M. A.

He entered the Congregational ministry and had charges in Connecticut, in California and the Sandwich Islands. Later, upon his return to the East in the 'seventies, he was ordained a priest in the Protestant Episcopal Church and took up work on Long Island, New York. He was rector of St. John's at Parkville, St. John's at Fort Hamilton, and organized and founded the Church of the Holy Spirit at Bath Beach. After a rectorship of the last-named church for two years, he resigned and founded St. Jude's at Blythebourne, of which he was rector at the time of his death, March 9, 1901. He married Lydia Atwood Pierce, April 25, 1865. They had eight children.

Mary Morse Snowden, the eldest daughter of Rev. Robert Bayard Snowden and his wife Lydia Atwood Pierce, was born February 17, 1866; she married Frank Stephens Eastly, on December 26, 1887. They have six children:

William Snowden Eastly, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 19, 1889.

Mary Armitage Eastly, b. in Brooklyn, Dec. 17, 1893.

Ruth Bayard Eastly, b. in Brooklyn, Oct. 7, 1895.

Frederick Dohrman Eastly, b. in Brooklyn, Sept. 22, 1898.

Elizabeth Breese Eastly, b. in Babylon, N. Y., Sept. 4, 1901.

Robert Bayard Eastly, b. in Babylon, June 19, 1904.

William Snowden, the oldest son of Rev. Robert Bayard Snowden and his wife, Lydia Atwood Pierce, was born April 7, 1868. He died August 27, 1887.

Laura Haunani Snowden, the second daughter of Rev. Robert Bayard Snowden and Lydia Atwood Pierce, was born December 19, 1870. She married William Strong Follett, on October 3, 1894. He died July 1, 1901. Their four children, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., are:

Lorraine Snowden Follett, b. Sept. 14, 1895.

Lillian Everest Follett, b. Oct. 19, 1896.

Sydney Breese Follett, b. Dec. 6, 1899.

Helen Bayard Follett, b. Feb. 4, 1901.

Lillian Persis Snowden, the third daughter of Rev. Robert Bayard Snowden and his wife Lydia Atwood Pierce, was born September 11, 1872.

Edith Atwood Snowden, the fourth daughter of Rev. Robert Bayard Snowden and Lydia Atwood Pierce, was born August 26, 1873. She died in early childhood, May 5, 1875.

Evelyn Salisbury Snowden, the fifth daughter of Rev. Robert Bayard Snowden and his wife Lydia Atwood Pierce, was born January 25, 1876. She married on June 3, 1896, Louis Curtis Ager, M. D.; their children are: Margaret Ager, born March 24, 1897; Snowden Ager, born November 4, 1898; Muriel Winifred Ager, born May 14, 1902.

Cora Bayard Snowden, the sixth daughter of Rev. Robert Bayard Snowden and his wife Lydia Atwood Pierce, was born October 27, 1880. She graduated from Adelphi College in 1904 and received the degree

of B. A. She married Norman Litchfield on May 2, 1905. They have one child: Lydia Litchfield, born May 31, 1906.

Bayard Breese Snowden, the youngest child of Rev. Robert Bayard Snowden and Lydia Atwood Pierce, was born June 3, 1885.

Susan Aspasia Snowden, the second daughter of Laurentina Araminta Bogardus and her husband Arthur Henry Snowden, was born March 7, 1835. She married Charles Henry von Tagen, M. D., of Chicago, on June 14, 1880. They had no children. Her death occurred February 21, 1898.

Cora Araminta Snowden, the third daughter of Laurentina Araminta Bogardus and Arthur Henry Snowden, was born June 25, 1836. She never married. Died in May, 1896.

Vivianna Olivia Snowden, the fourth daughter of Laurentina Araminta Bogardus and Arthur Henry Snowden, was born April 12, 1840. She graduated from Rutgers Institute, New York City; was never married; died November 21, 1892.

Arthur Cogdell Snowden, the youngest child and second son of Laurentina Araminta Bogardus and Arthur Henry Snowden, was born October 28, 1843. He married Constance Prentice. He died September 6, 1898. The children are: Maude Olivia Snowden, born July, 1886; Arthur Robert Bogardus Snowden, born 1888; Araminta Emeline Snowden, born 1890; Oliver Prentice Snowden, born 1892; Anna Louise Snowden, born 1895.



FAMILY OF

ALONZO L. A. BOGARDUS

ALONZO L. A. BOGARDUS, the fourth son of General Robert Bogardus and Maria Sabina Waldron, the twin brother of Aspasia S. Imogene (Bogardus) Snowden, was born at his father's residence on Cherry Street, New York City, on June 12, 1808. He was educated at the best schools in the city and as a child and youth he attended to his studies with earnest application. When a very young man, he gave evidence of decided business ability and before he had reached the age of thirty he was a prosperous merchant. It was said of him that his high sense of honesty and upright dealing with his fellowmen gave him especial prestige in the business world.

When twenty-six years of age, he married on May 15, 1834, Emma Livingston, the daughter of Henry Livingston and his wife Ann Eliza Van Ness. The wedding took place at her father's residence, the Livingston mansion, at Claverack, and was considered at the time to be a most brilliant marriage, both parties occupying very high positions socially and financially. In those days,

all along the banks of the Hudson, were situated, at intervals, many beautiful homes of the best old families in New York State, and the country seat, at Claverack, of Alonzo Bogardus and his wife Emma Livingston was one of these, where was dispensed a generous hospitality.

Unfortunate circumstances a few years later resulted in a disastrous collapse of their finances; and although Alonzo Bogardus was able to rally his resources somewhat, he failed to attain to the measure of success which had been his in early manhood, and finally he retired from active business life altogether. His death occurred in Jefferson County, New York, where, at a summer resort on the eastern shore of Lake Ontario, he had been accustomed to spend a great part of his time during the last years of his life. He died April 20, 1887, and his remains are interred in the Bogardus lot of the Albany Rural Cemetery.

Emma Livingston, the wife of Alonzo Bogardus, was a direct lineal descendant of Robert Livingston, the first Lord of the Livingston Manor. From almost the earliest day of New York's history down to the middle of the nineteenth century, the Livingstons held, with their kinsmen, the balance of power in their Colony and State, and even now their name carries, when politics are not too extreme. As a race, for many generations, simply by their great mind-power and wealth, they acquired many of the highest offices within the gift of the people, and in such offices they acquitted themselves with a singular ability and frequently without reproach. In the social life of New York their influence has been strongly felt for two centuries, and American art and

letters owe them more than almost any other family in the State of New York.

Robert Livingston, the first Lord of the Manor, was the son of a prominent Scotch Presbyterian minister, the Reverend John Livingston, and his wife Mary Fleming, a daughter of Bartholomew Fleming, a merchant of Edinburgh. Robert Livingston was born at Ancrom, Scotland, and came to the New Netherlands about 1674. On July 9, 1679, he married, at the Presbyterian Church in Albany, New York, Alida Schuyler, a daughter of Philip Schuyler and the widow of the Reverend Nicolaus Van Rensselaer.

On July 22, 1685, Robert Livingston obtained the patent of the manor of Livingston from Governor Dongon. It contained 160,000 acres, and was beautifully situated on the Hudson River, half-way between New York on the south and Albany on the north.

It may be said of Robert Livingston, the first lord of the manor, that in the pursuit of the cherished ambitions of his life, he spared no friend nor feared any foe, and in the perfection of his plans he did not hesitate to take advantage of the various social and political conditions which then existed in New York, for the furtherance of his purpose. "I would rather be called Knave Livingston," said he in reply to a taunt, "than be a poor man." He brought with him from Scotland, to the Province of the New Netherlands, a few hundred pounds inherited from an estate that had never been large.

In 1728 he died and if he had not gained the love of his fellow colonists, he had at least obtained their respect, for none loved to drive a close bargain better than our Dutch ancestors, and Robert Livingston had cer-

tainly lived up to that standard of excellence. Like all Scotchmen, he refused to mix religion with business, and therefore, having observed so little of it in his life, we are surprised to find that he actually built a church and caused to be erected within its portals a tomb for himself and his posterity, situated a short distance from the manor house, and known later as the Linlithgow Church.

Philip Livingston, the second lord of the manor, was named after his grandfather, Philip Schuyler, was born July 9, 1686, and was a merchant prince in the Province. He married Catherine Van Brugh, a daughter of Peter Van Brugh and Sara Cuyler. All their sons took part in the affairs of the government and aided in the construction of the new nation, which was to take a place among the first nations of importance on the earth, as the United States of America. One son of Philip Livingston and Catherine Van Brugh was William Livingston, a great-grandson of Anneke Jans Bogardus. He was the famous War Governor of New Jersey; his daughter Sara Van Brugh Livingston, a famous beauty and great-great-granddaughter of Anneke Jans Bogardus, married John Jay, the first Chief Justice of the United States. Another son of Philip Livingston, Philip, Jr., was one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was a great-grandson of Anneke Jans Bogardus.

Robert Livingston, sometimes called "Robert of Clermont," was the eldest son of Philip Livingston and Catherine Van Brugh, and the third and last lord of the manor. He was born December 16, 1708. He was a man of benevolence and unusual intelligence, "whose

goodness of heart set him above prejudices." He built at Clermont a substantial and beautiful manor house of stone, called New Clermont. In 1777 this building was burned by the British troops under General Vaughn, but was immediately rebuilt, using the same side walls, which remained firmly standing. He married, May 20, 1731, Maria Thong, the only child of Walter Thong and his wife Calatyntie Van Dam, and died November 17, 1794.

John Livingston of "Oak Hill," son of Robert Livingston and Maria Thong, was born March 14, 1749. He married, May 11, 1775, Mary Le Roy. He died October 1, 1822.

Henry Livingston of Claverack, son of John Livingston and Maria Thong, was born September 2, 1791. He married Ann Eliza Van Ness, December 28, 1816, and died at Oak Hill in Claverack, N. Y., October 1, 1822.

Emma Livingston, the daughter of Henry Livingston and Ann Eliza Van Ness, and the wife of Alonzo L. A. Bogardus, was born in August, 1817; she died in Brooklyn in 1905, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years.

Alonzo L. A. Bogardus and his wife Emma Livingston had five children: Henry Livingston, Ann Eliza, Aspasia, Mary Livingston, and Cornelia Livingston.

Henry Livingston Bogardus, the only son of Alonzo L. A. Bogardus and Emma Livingston, was born in 1837. When the Civil War broke out he became a Captain of one of the New York volunteer regiments, and fought valiantly until its close, when his death occurred in New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1866, from expo-

sure and hardship during service. He had married, in 1865, a Miss Dora Shaw.

Ann Eliza Bogardus, eldest daughter of Alonzo L. A. Bogardus and Emma Livingston, was born January 1, 1838. She married, on July 23, 1857, Joseph Bloodgood Frost. Her death occurred in Rome, Italy, on February 25, 1875. They had one child.

Ida Grinnell Frost, the only child of Joseph Bloodgood Frost and Ann Eliza Bogardus, was born in New York City, July 11, 1858; and on July 17, 1878, she was married to Horace Clark Du Val. They have one son: Clive Livingston Du Val, born in Brooklyn, May 2, 1879; he married, November 18, 1909, Augusta Harper Lynde. They have three children, all born in New York City: Clive Livingston Du Val, Jr., born June 20, 1912; Augusta Lynde Du Val, born June 29, 1914, and Philip Rollin Du Val, born April 6, 1920.

Aspasia Bogardus, the second daughter of Alonzo L. A. Bogardus and his wife Emma Livingston, was born August 12, 1841; she married, for her first husband, in 1864, Lieutenant Thomas F. Byrnes, 1st Lieut. 29th Pa. Vols., Civil War; he died in 1875. They had three children.

Marion Byrnes, the only daughter of Thomas F. Byrnes and Aspasia Bogardus, was born in August, 1866. She married, December 27, 1887, Walter Percival Faust. They have one son: Walter H. Livingston Faust, born August 4, 1895; married at Murray Hill, New Jersey, July 1, 1917, Gertrude Louise Brigham, born at Murray Hill, January 30, 1894. Their children, born at Summit, New Jersey, are: Philip Livingston

Faust, born November 13, 1923; died November 17, 1923; Nancy Brigham Faust, born June 11, 1925.

Thomas Alonzo Byrnes, the eldest son of Aspasia Bogardus and Thomas F. Byrnes, was born in 1869. He married Lillian Estelle Kent. They have three children: Marion, Thomas Alonzo, Jr., and Lillian Gertrude.

Marion Byrnes (Lenci),* the oldest daughter of Thomas Alonzo Byrnes and Lillian Estelle Kent, was born at Newark, New Jersey, August 21, 1898; married, May 20, 1921, Leslie Trott Willard, born at Worcester, Mass., June 14, 1898. Issue: Jean Willard, born at Worcester, January 12, 1924.

Thomas Alonzo Byrnes (Lenci), Jr., son of Thomas A. Byrnes and Lillian Estelle Kent, was born at Newark, New Jersey, November 15, 1899; married, October 17, 1923, Louise Lawrence Dexter, born at Newark, February 22, 1898. Issue: Thomas Dexter Lenci, born at Summit, New Jersey, August 27, 1925.

Lillian Gertrude Byrnes (Lenci), youngest daughter of Thomas A. Byrnes and Lillian Estelle Kent, was born at South Orange, New Jersey, July 27, 1907.

Robert Byrnes, the second son of Aspasia Bogardus and Thomas F. Byrnes, was born in 1871, and died in early infancy.

Aspasia Bogardus, daughter of Alonzo L. A. Bogardus and Emma Livingston, married for her second husband, in 1882, George J. Lenci. He died in 1899; and she on January 5, 1905. They had one son: George J. Lenci, Jr., born in 1899.

* The children of Thomas A. Byrnes and Lillian E. Kent adopted the family name of their grandmother's second husband, George J. Lenci.

Mary Livingston Bogardus, the third daughter of Alonzo L. A. Bogardus and his wife Emma Livingston, was born May 23, 1843; she married, in 1861, Colonel Charles E. Livingston, now deceased. They had two children, Anna and Charles Granger.

Anna Livingston, the only daughter of Mary Livingston Bogardus and Colonel Charles E. Livingston, was born in New York City, in 1862. She married Herman Weibozohl, and is now deceased. They had three children.

Charles Granger Livingston, the only son of Mary Livingston Bogardus and Colonel Charles E. Livingston, was born in 1864; he married Mozelle Thompson. They have four children.

Cornelia Livingston Bogardus, the youngest daughter of Alonzo L. A. Bogardus and Emma Livingston, was born at Cleveland, Ohio, March 22, 1846. She was married, September 8, 1862, to Captain William J. Byrnes of Chambersburg, Pa. (a brother of Thomas F. Byrnes, the husband of Aspasia Bogardus). She died at Philadelphia, April 28, 1923. They had nine children: Walter Livingston, Edgar Vincent, William J., Jr., Henry Witte, Irene Cornelia, Emma Livingston, Albert Leo, Robert, and John Lee.

Walter Livingston Byrnes, the oldest child and son of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and Captain William J. Byrnes, was born December 17, 1864.

Edgar Vincent Byrnes, the second son of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and William J. Byrnes, was born October 28, 1866; he married, on September 8, 1892, Clara May Henszey. They have two children.

George Henszey Byrnes, b. Aug. 8, 1893.

Edwin Bogardus Byrnes, b. Sept. 9, 1896; m. at Baltimore, Md., Dec. 14, 1918, Marion Burton Fulton, b. at Philadelphia, June 17, 1899. Issue: Marion Fulton Byrnes, b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 14, 1919.

William J. Byrnes, Jr., third son of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and William J. Byrnes, was born January 10, 1869. He married, April 22, 1896, Frances Anna Seeds. They have two children.

Dorothy Frances Byrnes, b. Dec. 18, 1897; m. at Philadelphia, Mar. 24, 1925, Herbert Millette Packer, b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 23, 1890 (Captain A. E. F. in World War).

Russell, b. June 14, 1906.

Henry Witte Byrnes, fourth son of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and William J. Byrnes, was born August 12, 1871. He died November 25, 1871.

Irene Cornelia Byrnes, the eldest daughter of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and William J. Byrnes, was born August 29, 1872, and married, April 8, 1896, Wilmer Edgar Buchanan.

Emma Livingston Byrnes, the second daughter of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and William J. Byrnes, was born March 29, 1875. She died in infancy, November 24, 1875.

Albert Leo Byrnes, the fifth son of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and William J. Byrnes, was born June 28, 1877; married Georgia M. Shearer, March 31, 1902. He served in the World War as Lieutenant (S. C.) U. S. N. R., April 6, 1917, to April 30, 1919. They have two children: Bradford Shearer Byrnes, born January 28, 1903, and Philip Livingston Byrnes, born October 31, 1904.

Robert H. Byrnes, the sixth son of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and William J. Byrnes, was born May 23, 1881; married first, Bertha Kursch Wilson, born at Philadelphia, January 19, 1893; died February 21, 1919; married second, Dorothy Caroline Needs, born at Philadelphia, May 30, 1896. He was First Lieutenant G Troop, First Pa. Cavalry. Disqualified in World War through physical disability. Robert Bogardus Byrnes was issue by first wife, he was born at Glenside, Pa., July 17, 1915.

John Lee Byrnes, the youngest son of Cornelia Livingston Bogardus and William J. Byrnes, was born August 6, 1883; married Grace Darling Werner, at Haddonfield, N. J., June 1, 1909. Issue: John Livingston Byrnes, born August 29, 1910; died at Los Angeles, Cal., December 27, 1922: Winston Lee Byrnes, born at Rochester, N. Y., December 15, 1911.





THE FAMILY HISTORY
OF
ASPASIA S. I. (BOGARDUS)
SNOWDEN

IN her father's home on Cherry Street, near the corner of Pearl, then the "court end" of town, was born on June 12, 1808, Aspasia Seraphina Imogene, the twin sister of Alonzo Bogardus. She was the youngest daughter of General Robert Bogardus and Maria Sabina Waldron, and married John Bayard Snowden, February 26, 1835. He was a man of prominence in the State of Tennessee, who was born August 4, 1808, near Utica, New York.

The parents of John Bayard Snowden were the Rev. Samuel Finley Snowden and Susan Bayard Breese. A brother of John Bayard Snowden, named Arthur Henry Snowden, married Laurentina A. Bogardus (as before stated), an older sister of Aspasia Bogardus.

John Bayard was a great-uncle of John Bayard Snowden for whom the latter was named. The Rev. James Anderson, the first pastor of the earliest Presbyterian

Church in the City of New York, was an ancestor of the Snowden brothers. Professor Finley Breese Morse, the artist and inventor, Admiral Breese, Professor Edward Elbridge Salisbury of Yale University and Chief Justice, and Senator Breese of Illinois, were all their cousins.

John Bayard Snowden died on October 22, 1863, in Nashville, Tenn. Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus survived her husband twenty-two years; her death occurred February 11, 1885. She is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, New York.

At the death of her husband in 1863, she returned to her native city, New York, where she spent the remainder of her life. She was a woman of great beauty and refinement. A fine portrait of her was stolen from her home in Nashville during the Civil War.

She was considered one of the best housekeepers in Nashville, having been trained by her mother in the thrifty style of the Holland Dutch. She kept open house and entertained extensively, being the one generally chosen to entertain the distinguished visitors to her city, her home being noted for its hospitality and her husband being a very public-spirited man. John Bell, Whig candidate for the Presidency against Lincoln, made his famous speech from her front stoop. Andrew Jackson and James K. Polk were intimate friends of the family.

Aspasia Bogardus was educated at Mr. Pickets' School and Mme. Chegaires School, New York City.

In Memphis, Tenn., a chapel for the Episcopal Sisterhood of St. Mary was erected to her memory by her son Robert Bogardus Snowden. It will interest the femi-

nine descendants of Aspasia Bogardus to know that the Easter altar cloth of this chapel is made of the lace gown worn by her on the night of her first ball, the one given at Castle Garden in New York City in honor of General Lafayette, during his second visit to the United States in 1824-25. The chapel of the St. Mary Sisterhood is a gem of architecture, and in its interior the descendants of Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus have placed, from time to time, memorials of their dear ones, until now it is completely furnished with evidences of family affection represented in works of art.

The children of Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus and John Bayard Snowden are: Robert Bogardus, Victoria Imogene, Octavia Augusta, John Bayard, Jr., Eleanora Kirkman, Mary Jay, and Hughetta.

Detailed biographies of Robert Bogardus Snowden, Eleanora Kirkman Snowden, Mary Jay Snowden, and their descendants, and of Hughetta will be found on subsequent pages of this chapter.

Victoria Imogene Snowden, the oldest daughter of John Bayard Snowden and Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus, was born April 14, 1838. She died at the age of twenty-one, on September 25, 1859.

Octavia Augusta Snowden, the second daughter of John Bayard Snowden and Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus, was born March 6, 1840. She never married. Her death occurred January 31, 1885.

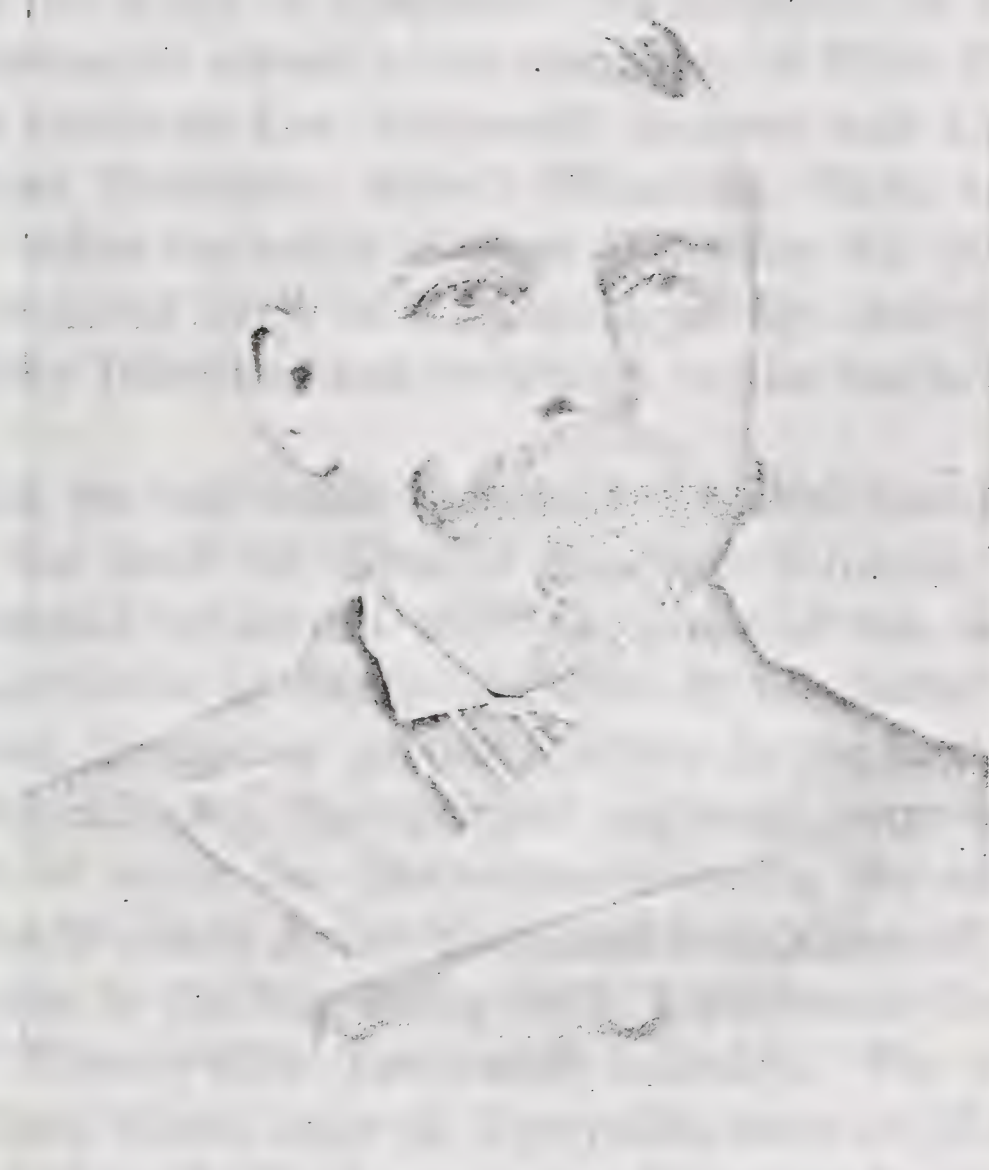
John Bayard Snowden, Jr., the second son of John Bayard Snowden and Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus, was born January 30, 1842. He died at the age of eight years, January 7, 1850.

General Robert Bogardus Snowden, probably the most distinguished capitalist and financially successful male descendant of General Robert Bogardus now living (1908), the eldest child of John Bayard Snowden and Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus, was born in New York City, at his grandfather's (General Bogardus') residence, 501 Broadway, on May 24, 1836. At the age of three months he was taken to Nashville, Tenn., where his parents resided, his father being at that time the merchant prince of the State.

General Snowden was very dear to all who knew him, possessing personal magnetism to an unusual degree. He early felt the responsibility of being the eldest son and took a lively interest in the education and happiness of his five sisters, whose devotion to him fell little short of idolatry. He was educated at the best private schools in the State and at the Western Military Institute, Kentucky, where he graduated at the age of nineteen with high honors, being selected to deliver an oration at Commencement on the motto of his fraternity: *Non nobis solum, sed patria et amicis*, which seems to have been his life-motto; for he is always interested in the welfare of his friends and is also one of the most public-spirited citizens in the State of Tennessee.

The first three years after his graduation he spent in New Orleans, as bookkeeper for Dyas and Company, large wholesale grocers, in whose family he made his home. At the end of the third year, when only twenty-two years of age, he returned to Nashville and established a like business (R. B. Snowden and Company), which prospered until the breaking out of the war between the States in 1861.

General Snowden, a distinguished soldier and statesman, was born on the 10th of January 1822, at the village of St. Andrew, in the county of Devon. He was educated at the Royal Military Academy, and at the University of Cambridge. He entered the army in 1840, and served in the Crimea, India, and China. He was promoted to the rank of Major-General in 1870, and to that of Lieutenant-General in 1875. He was created a Knight of the Order of the Bath in 1880, and a Knight of the Order of St. Michael and St. George in 1885. He was also a member of the House of Commons from 1868 to 1880, and of the House of Lords from 1880 to 1890. He died on the 10th of January 1890, at the age of 68.



GENERAL ROBERT BOGARDUS SNOWDEN

General Snowden was a distinguished soldier and statesman, and was one of the most prominent figures of his time. He was a member of the House of Commons and the House of Lords, and was also a member of the Privy Council. He was a member of the War Office, and was also a member of the Committee of the Council of Ministers. He was a member of the Committee of the Council of Ministers, and was also a member of the Committee of the Council of Ministers. He was a member of the Committee of the Council of Ministers, and was also a member of the Committee of the Council of Ministers.

Robert Bogardus Snowden, not a secessionist but a true Southerner, cast his lot with the State and fought valiantly to the end of the war. He entered the army as Adjutant of the First Tennessee Regiment, and served the first year in the Army of West Virginia; the next two years in the Army of Tennessee; and the last year in the Army of Virginia. As Adjutant of the First Tennessee, he served in the campaign of West Virginia under Generals Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and Loring, at Cheat Mountain, Sewell Mountain, Bath, and Hancock. After the battle of Fort Donelson, his command was ordered back to Tennessee to the Army of Albert Sidney Johnston, and took part in the battle of Shiloh.

After this he was made Adjutant General and assigned to the staff of General Bushrod Johnson, in whose command he served until the close of the war. His next battle was at Perryville, then at the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862, where in the heat of the battle, he rallied a disorganized regiment, receiving for this act of valor, the distinction of being the only officer in the Western Army, promoted from the staff to a higher grade in the line, being made Lieutenant Colonel of the Twenty-fifth Tennessee Infantry. He was wounded three times, once at Perryville, once at Murfreesboro,—where he had one horse killed under him and two wounded,—and once at Fort Harrison in front of Richmond.

After the battle of Chickamauga, the Twenty-fifth and Forty-fourth Tennessee regiments were consolidated just before the battle of Missionary Ridge, Colonel Bo-

gardus Snowden commanding; then Johnson's Brigade, of which it was a part, was ordered with Gracy's Brigade to reënforce General Longstreet at Knoxville.

Snowden's command was at the storming of Fort Saunders and fought at Bean's Station. From there it was ordered to Petersburg, Va., where Johnson's Division, composed of Gracy's and his old brigade, arrived in time — as General Grant said — to effectually bottle up General Butler, who was trying to take Petersburg with thirty thousand men. The command remained in the Virginia Army and took part in the fights around Petersburg and Richmond until Richmond fell.

Colonel Snowden commanded the Twenty-fifth and Forty-fourth Tennessee in numerous engagements, including the battle of Fort Harrison, at which fort he was commanding officer and fought valiantly. He was at Appomattox when General Lee surrendered, and making his escape, went to Danville, Virginia, thence in the car with President Davis to Greensboro, N. C., where Johnston's army surrendered. Colonel Snowden gave Jefferson Davis the horse on which he was afterward captured. From Greensboro, Colonel Snowden went to Augusta, Georgia, where he surrendered and was paroled by General Wilson, who gave him transportation to Nashville, his old home; there he was received with open arms by his many friends. So great was the demonstration that it was said that the people of Nashville made more over the return of Colonel Snowden than over all the rest of the Confederates put together. Be that as it may, he is greatly beloved and respected in his old home.

Colonel Bogardus Snowden's father (J. Bayard Snowden) died during the war and his mother and sisters having moved to New York City, he joined them there and engaged in mercantile life for a time. In 1868 he married and resided in New York for about a year thereafter, when he returned to Tennessee, where he has since been one of that State's leading citizens. The papers stated a few years ago that he was the largest taxpayer in Tennessee — since which time he has continued to prosper, his life having been one long chapter of successes.

The *Old Guard in Grey*, from which much of his war record, as given in this sketch, has been taken — says of him: "Colonel Snowden looks after large affairs, but his cheery nature is unchanged by prosperity and he loves to relate in his easy, charming manner, many stirring reminiscences of the war, especially when in a group of the old boys who wore the grey."

His name is constantly before the people as one who is ever ready to lend a helping hand to all undertakings that, in his wise judgment, will be for the good of the people. Among other honors that have, from time to time, been heaped upon him, he was elected President and Commandant-in-Chief of the Interstate Drill and Encampment held at Memphis, Tenn., May 11-21, 1895, with the rank of Major General, and it was greatly due to his untiring energy and devotion that it proved so great a success.

Robert Bogardus Snowden married on May 5, 1868, Annie Overton Brinkley, a daughter of Robert Campbell Brinkley of Memphis, Tenn., and a great-granddaughter of Robert Campbell of North Carolina, who

was an officer in the Revolutionary Army. Her mother, Annie Overton, for whom she was named, was the daughter of Judge John Overton, the founder of Memphis, and Mary White, the sister of Hugh Lawson White, who was a candidate for President of the United States at the time Van Buren was elected. Annie Overton (Brinkley) Snowden belongs to a family which includes many lawyers and judges, and is noted for its wealth and social standing.

Colonel Robert Bogardus Snowden and his wife Annie Overton Brinkley had two sons and three daughters, Robert Brinkley, Mary Overton, Imogene, Annie Overton, and John Bayard, all married and all settled in Memphis in charming homes of their own near "Annesdale," Colonel Snowden's residence, which was purchased shortly after his marriage and named after his wife. "Annesdale" is one of the most hospitable houses in that land of hospitality and is called "home" by every descendant of Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus.

The death of General Robert Bogardus Snowden occurred suddenly at Atlantic City, N. J., on Wednesday night, October 6, 1909.

Robert Brinkley Snowden (named for his mother's father), and the oldest child of Robert Bogardus Snowden and Annie Overton Brinkley, was born March 19, 1869, in the city of Memphis, Tenn., at the home of his grandfather Brinkley, "The Home of the Magnolias," on Poplar Boulevard. Educated at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., and at Princeton University, where he was graduated with honors in 1891, he was admitted to the Bar of Tennessee the following year.

He was one of the leading financiers of this section of the country, and for many years the Vice-President of the Bank of Commerce and Trust Co., of Memphis, the strongest banking institution in the Tri-States. Director of many banks and always interested in anything for the advancement of Memphis, he was a man without ostentation yet always taking a leading part in all important movements in his city. He was a member of the Hunt and Polo, University, and Memphis Country Clubs.

He married, November 16, 1892, at Trinity Church, Bergen Point, New Jersey, Sara Eliza Day, born May 10, 1871, seventh and youngest child of Thomas Davis Day and Frances Helm of Bergen Point. Robert Day, who came to this country in 1634, settling first at Newtown (now Cambridge), Massachusetts, and then at Hartford, Connecticut, was one of the first settlers of that place and his name is to be found on the monument erected there to their memory. He is supposed to have been one of the hundred persons who, with their pastor, the Rev. Mr. Hooker, penetrated through the wilderness in 1638. From him, through fathers and sons: Thomas, John, William, James, Thomas Davis, Sara Eliza (Day) Snowden is descended.

Mrs. Robert Brinkley Snowden's grandfather, James Day of New London, Connecticut, married Hannah Hinman, the daughter of Capt. Elisha Hinman, of Revolutionary fame, who was placed in command of the first government ship, Alfred, succeeding John Paul-Jones. Captain Hinman did many brave and brilliant deeds, capturing many ships, prisoners, and cannon, besides

valuable military and naval stores. His integrity was proverbial and, even though taken prisoner himself and sent to England, he was treated with great respect. He escaped to France and from there returned to America. He was the great-grandson of Sergeant Edward Hinman, who was Sergeant-at-Arms in King Charles I's body-guard. Edward Hinman escaped to America in Oliver Cromwell's day. The Hinmans have always been prominent in military and naval matters. Capt. Elisha Hinman married Abigail Dolbear, a direct descendant of Sir Richard Dolbear of Hereford, England. There are many slabs in the Hereford Cathedral attesting the prominence of this family.

Sara Eliza (Day) Snowden is descended on her mother's side from the Helms who settled first in Virginia and then in Kentucky. A member of the family being one of the early governors of Kentucky. Her grandfather was John Newton Helm who moved to Beverly Plantation, Adams County, Mississippi. Her father, Thomas Davis Day, fought in the Confederate Army. She is a member of the board of directors of the Crippled Children's Hospital; one of the founders of the Visiting Nurse's Association; member of the board of the Memphis Chapter of the American Red Cross during the World War and head of the Surgical Dressings Department; actively engaged in the work of the Girls' Friendly Society; organizer and first President of the Church Service League of Grace Episcopal Church; President of the Church Mission of Help; on the board of the Y. W. C. A. and its past president; member of the Nineteenth Century Club, Woman's Club, Beetho-

ven Club, Memphis Art Association, Renaissance Music Circle and others.

Robert Brinkley Snowden and his wife Sara Eliza Day had five children: Annie Dorothy Huggetta, Robert Bogardus, Thomas Day, Brinkley Snowden, and John Bayard.

Annie Dorothy Huggetta Snowden, oldest child and only daughter of Robert Brinkley Snowden and his wife Sara Eliza Day, was born September 3, 1893, at "Annesdale," Memphis, Tenn. She was educated at St. Mary's School, Memphis, 1910, and at Miss Master's School, Dobbs Ferry, New York, 1912, and after a year of travel and study abroad, married, November 9, 1915, at Grace Church, Memphis, Stanley Melville Rowe of Cincinnati, Ohio, son of Mr. and Mrs. Casper H. Rowe of Cincinnati. They have one child: Stanley Melville Rowe, Jr., born September 3, 1917, in Cincinnati.

Robert Bogardus Snowden, II, oldest son of Robert Brinkley Snowden and Sara Eliza Day, was born August 6, 1896, at the home of his grandfather Day, in Bergen Point, New Jersey. He was educated at Hill School, Pottstown, Penn., 1915; and the University of Tennessee, at Knoxville, Tenn., which he left in 1917 before graduating, to enter the World War, in which he was commissioned 2d Lieutenant and then 1st Lieutenant in the Artillery and Air Service. He was elected to the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity while in college. He married, April 29, 1919, at the Second Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, Grace Whitney Mountcastle, daughter of the late Ralph H. Mountcastle and Edith Locke of Knoxville, who was educated at Sweetbriar College,

Va., and is a member of the Junior League. He is engaged in scientific farming in Arkansas. They have two children: Sara Day Snowden, born May 30, 1921, in Memphis; Edith Mountcastle Snowden, born March 27, 1924, in Memphis.

Thomas Day Snowden, third child of Robert Brinkley Snowden and Sara Eliza Day, was born March 19, 1901, at the home of his parents, "Ashlar Hall," Memphis, Tenn. He was educated at Hill School, Pottstown, Penn., Sewanee Military Academy, and the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., and like his brothers is a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity. He married, June 10, 1924, in New Orleans, La., Lily Lucille Berwick of Franklin, La., daughter of Walter Sidney Berwick (of Scotch-Irish descent) and Lucille Smith (English descent) of Franklin. She was educated at St. Mary's School, Franklin.

Brinkley Snowden Snowden, fourth child of Robert Brinkley Snowden and Sara Eliza Day, was born October 6, 1904, at "Ashlar Hall," Memphis, Tenn. Educated at the public schools, Memphis, Hill School, Pottstown, Penn., Sewanee, Tenn., and now (1926) a student at the Southwestern College, Memphis. He also is a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity.

John Bayard Snowden, youngest child of Robert Brinkley Snowden and Sara Eliza Day, was born January 19, 1906, in Memphis, Tenn., at "Ashlar Hall." He has been educated in the public schools of Memphis, Hill School, Pottstown, Penn., and at present (1926) is a student at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn. He, too, is a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity.

Mary Overton Snowden, oldest daughter of Robert Bogardus Snowden and his wife Annie Overton Brinkley, born October 26, 1871, in the City of Memphis, Tenn., at "Annesdale," the palatial home of her parents. Educated at home by private governesses, at St. Mary's School, Memphis, and at Mrs. Read's School, New York City, and spent a year in travel abroad. Married in November, 1894, by the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, D. D., Bishop of Tennessee, in the Sister's Chapel at St. Mary's School (which was built by her father in memory of his mother), to Lawson Henderson Treadwell of Memphis, son of Arthur Barlow Treadwell and Margaret Quay Henderson. His maternal uncle was Pinkney Henderson, an intimate friend of Sam Houston, and his right hand man in the government of Texas when it was a Republic. After Texas joined the Union, Pinkney Henderson was the first Governor of the State. Later he was elected to the United States Senate, but died before taking his seat.

They had four children: Annie Overton, Arthur Barlow, II, Margaret Quay, and Mary Snowden.

Annie Overton Treadwell, oldest child of Mary Overton Snowden and Lawson Henderson Treadwell, born August 20, 1895, in Memphis, Tenn.

Arthur Barlow Treadwell, II, only son of Mary Overton Snowden and Lawson H. Treadwell, born April 5, 1897, in Memphis, Tenn.; married, in the fall of 1922, Jane Villalonga, oldest child of John Ladislav Villalonga and Constance Dumbell of Stamford, Connecticut, at the Church of the Ascension, New York City.

They had one child: Jane Snowden Treadwell, born February, 1925.

Margaret Quay Treadwell, third child of Mary Overton Snowden and Lawson H. Treadwell, born March 10, 1901, in Memphis, Tenn.; graduated from the Kenwood-Loring School, 1919; spent a year of extensive travel in Europe, 1923-24.

Mary Snowden Treadwell, youngest child of Mary Overton Snowden and Lawson H. Treadwell, was born March 3, 1904, in Memphis, Tenn.; presented at the Court of St. James while spending the year of 1923-24 in travel through Europe; married, September 12, 1925, in Asheville, North Carolina, Elisha Gee, Jr., of Denver, Colorado, a student at Harvard University Law School (1926).

Imogene Snowden, the second daughter of Robert Bogardus Snowden and Annie Overton Brinkley, was born March 24, 1874, at "Annesdale," Memphis, Tenn. Educated at home by private governesses, and at St. Mary's School, Memphis, 1892, she spent a year abroad in travel and study and a year at "The Ely School," Riverside Drive, New York City. She was married, January 5, 1898, by the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, D. D., Bishop of Tennessee, at St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, to Edward Landseer Boyle of Memphis, born in Hardaman County, October 26, 1868. They moved to Memphis the next year. He was educated at Princeton, took the Law Course at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the Bar in 1892. They have five children: Margaret, Bogardus Snowden, Edward Landseer, II, Charles, and John Bayard.

Edward Landseer Boyle is descended on his father's side from Sir Robert Boyle, seventh son of Richard,

first Earl of Cork (born at Lismore, Ireland, January 25, 1626; died in London, December 30, 1691), a celebrated experimental philosopher. Educated at Eton and Geneva, he devoted himself to the cultivation of science, especially chemistry and natural philosophy, and made important discoveries in pneumatics. He was one of the founders of the Royal Society, a defender of the Christian religion, and declined a peerage which was offered to him repeatedly, being remarkable for his benevolence and charity. By his last will he endowed the Boyle Lectures. His complete works were published by Dr. Birch in five volumes folio, 1744 (see "Johnson's Universal Cyclopaedia, Vol. I, p. 581).

His grandfather, William Boyle, born in Leitrim, in the Province of Connaught, Ireland, died when a young man, leaving two sons, William and Thomas. Thomas Boyle, father of Edward Landseer Boyle, born in Leitrim County, in 1818, came to this country in 1836, and settled in New York, later moving to Hardaman County, Tennessee; he married Margaret Owen, only daughter of Benjamin Owen, whose father was also Benjamin Owen, a pioneer from North Carolina, who brought his slaves and settled near Owensboro, Ky.

Benjamin Owen, II, son of Benjamin Owen, married Margaret Tigress of Virginia, and they with their slaves moved to Hardaman County, as pioneers. He became one of the most successful planters of that section. Two maternal great-uncles fought and were killed in the Mexican War.

Margaret Boyle, oldest child and only daughter of Imogene Snowden and Edward Landseer Boyle, was

born November 9, 1898, in Memphis, Tenn. She was educated at Westover School, Conn., and passed a year in travel and study in Europe. Previous to her marriage she was President of the Memphis Junior League.

She was married, June 16, 1920, at Grace Church, Memphis, by the Rev. Charles T. Wright, to Edward Fargason Falls, son of Jesse G. Falls and Mary Fargason of Memphis, and grandson of the late J. T. Fargason, I, of Memphis. They have one child: Imogene Snowden Falls, born February 24, 1926.

Bogardus Snowden Boyle, oldest son of Imogene Snowden and Edward Landseer Boyle, was born November 30, 1900, in Memphis, Tenn. Educated in the Memphis public schools, Culver Military Academy, 1919, he was for two years at the Georgia School of Technology and for one year at the University of Pennsylvania. He is a member of the Kappa Sigma fraternity, the Memphis Country Club and University Club. He travelled a year abroad, during which trip he met his future wife. He was married, May 21, 1924, at Grace Episcopal Church, Memphis, by the Rev. Charles T. Wright, to Evelyn Johnston of San José, California, daughter of the late Joseph Newton Johnston, M. D. (died 1904) and Cora Hatch of San José. She attended Leland Stanford University from 1919 to 1922, and is a member of the Kappa Kappa Gamma Sorority and Le Bonheur. They have one child: Bogardus Snowden Boyle, Jr., born February 11, 1925.

Edward Landseer Boyle, Jr., third child of Imogene Snowden and Edward Landseer Boyle, was born October 31, 1903, in Memphis, Tenn. He was educated at

the Memphis University School, Culver Military Academy, and Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., 1925, and is a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity.

Charles Boyle, fourth child of Imogene Snowden and Edward Landseer Boyle, was born April 19, 1905, in Memphis, Tenn., he is (1926) preparing for college.

John Bayard Boyle, youngest child of Imogene Snowden and Edward Landseer Boyle, was born January 26, 1908, in Memphis, Tenn., and in 1926 is, like his brother, preparing for college.

Annie Overton Snowden, fourth child and youngest daughter of Robert Bogardus Snowden and Annie Overton Brinkley, was born January 31, 1877, at "Annesdale," the home of her parents, at Memphis, Tenn., and died suddenly, October 13, 1924, in Memphis. She was educated at home by private governesses, at St. Mary's School, Memphis, 1895, where she was class poet, and at The Ely School, Riverside Drive, New York City. She spent a year abroad in travel and study. She was for many years actively engaged in Church work, being the editor of the parish paper (Grace Episcopal Church, Memphis), and at one time president of Grace Church Service League.

She was married, January 15, 1902, by the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, D. D., Bishop of Tennessee, at Calvary Church, Memphis, to John Thomas Fargason, II, of Memphis, son of John Thomas Fargason of Memphis, and Sara Ann Marsh of New York City. John Thomas Fargason, II, engaged in the cotton business and the wholesale grocery business extensively in Memphis. He

owned large plantations both in Mississippi and Tennessee, and was for many years a director of the Bank of Commerce and Trust Company, of Memphis. They had three children: John Thomas, III, Annie Snowden, and Imogene Snowden.

John Thomas Fargason, III, oldest child and only son of the late Annie Snowden and John Thomas Fargason, II, of Memphis, Tenn., was born January 21, 1903, in Memphis. He has been educated at the Memphis University School, Culver Military Academy, and the Georgia School of Technology, 1924, where he joined the Kappa Sigma fraternity. He married Nell Talbot Cooke of Memphis, April 18, 1925, at Grace Episcopal Church, Memphis, the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, D.D., S. T. D., Bishop of Tennessee, officiating. She is the daughter of James Lemuel Cooke and Nell Talbot of Memphis. They have one child: John Thomas Fargason, IV, born February 4, 1926.

Annie Snowden Fargason, oldest daughter of Annie Snowden and John Thomas Fargason, II, was born November 3, 1907, in Memphis, Tenn.

Imogene Snowden Fargason, youngest child of Annie Snowden and John Thomas Fargason, II, of Memphis, Tenn., was born June 14, 1913, in Memphis.

John Bayard Snowden, youngest child of Robert Bogardus Snowden and Annie Overton Brinkley of Memphis, Tenn., was born January 12, 1881, at "Annesdale," the family homestead in Memphis. He attended the Memphis University School and then went to the Sewanee Military Academy, where he graduated in 1899,

immediately thereafter entering the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., being in the class of 1902. He is a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity. After finishing at Sewanee he returned to Memphis and entered the real estate field and has continued in this business ever since, making a specialty of developing high class residence subdivisions. In addition to his real estate operations and holdings he owns and runs a large farm in Mississippi and has taken an active part in the promotion of diversified and better farming in the Memphis territory, being one of the organizers of the Memphis Farm Bureau and serving as its active head for some time. He is a stockholder and director in a number of the leading enterprises of the city.

In 1913 he married Roberta Edmunds Galloway, the daughter of Colonel and Mrs. Robert Galloway of Memphis. They make their home at "Annesdale" the birthplace of Mr. Snowden. He is a member of the Memphis University Club, Memphis Hunt and Polo Club, Memphis Country Club, Memphis Gun Club, and the Waponeca Outing Club, the last named being a duck club in Arkansas. Shooting is Mr. Snowden's favorite diversion and his hobby is quail and duck hunting.

In 1924 he endowed the Chair of Forestry at the University of the South in memory of his mother, Annie Brinkley Snowden. They have three children: John Bayard Snowden, Jr., born February 18, 1914; Robert Galloway Snowden, born August 30, 1918, and May Snowden, born April 5, 1925.

Mention of Victoria Imogene, Octavia Augusta, and of John Bayard Snowden, Jr., children of John Bayard

Snowden and Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus, will be found above on page 161.

Eleanora Kirkman Snowden, fifth child of John Bayard Snowden and Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus, was born May 8, 1844; she married, May 19, 1869, William Walcott Tracy, an officer in the Federal Army and a descendant of old New England families, one of his ancestors having come over in the Mayflower. Eleanora Kirkman (Snowden) Tracy died September 1, 1880. Her husband survived her six years, his death occurring December 1, 1886. They had five children: William Douglas, Imogene Snowden, Annie Bogardus, Bogardus Snowden, and Eleanora.

William Douglas Tracy, son of William Walcott Tracy and Eleanora Kirkman Snowden, was born June 8, 1870, in New York City, and died October 31, 1889, in Memphis, Tenn.

Imogene Snowden Tracy, oldest daughter of William Walcott Tracy and Eleanora Kirkman Snowden, was born October 14, 1872, in New York City, and resided there until the death of her father, when she moved to Memphis, Tenn. Educated in St. Mary's Schools, New York and Memphis, she graduated from the latter in 1890, but continued her studies another year. She was married, April 16, 1902, by the Rev. James Craik Morris, dean of St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, in the Sister's Chapel of St. Mary's School, to Lee B Mosher of Washington, D. C. He had no middle name but took "B" for Brent, his mother's maiden name and has since been designated as Lee B Mosher. They had no children.

On his father's side he is a great-grandson of Colonel James Mosher, president of the Mechanics Bank of Baltimore, Md., and surveyor of the port of Baltimore from 1829 to 1841; and grandson of James Mosher, II, who was the private secretary to President James Munroe.

On his mother's side he is a great-great-grandson of Notley Young, one of the original owners of the land now occupied by the city of Washington, D. C., and a great-grandson of Robert Brent, Paymaster General of the United States Army and the first mayor of the City of Washington, and served in that capacity from 1802 to 1811.

Annie Bogardus Tracy, third child of William Walcott Tracy and Eleanora Kirkman Snowden, was born August 11, 1875, at the home of her grandmother Snowden in New York City. Upon the death of her father, she moved to Memphis, Tenn. Educated at St. Mary's School, New York City, and St. Mary's School, Memphis, of which her aunt, Sister Hughetta, was the Sister Superior, she graduated in 1892, at the age of sixteen, was Valedictorian of her class, and continued her studies there for another year.

She was married, November 6, 1901, by the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, D. D., Bishop of Tennessee, at St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, to Edward Dana Mitchell, II, M. D., of Memphis. He was the second son of Edward Dana Mitchell, I, M. D. (October 3, 1846-April 26, 1896), and Venora Annie Stratton (died July 12, 1895), of Memphis. He was born August 8, 1876. Educated at Memphis Military Institute, Centre College, Ky., A. B., and the University of Pennsylvania Medical School,

class of 1891. He is a member of the Sigma Chi fraternity; a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons; member of the American, Southern, Memphis and Shelby County, and Tri-State Medical Associations, and others. He is a 32d degree Mason; member of the Memphis Country Club and Tennessee Club. Surgeon on the staffs of the Baptist, Methodist, and Crippled Children's Hospitals, and surgeon for several railroads. They had three children: Edward Dana, III, Eleanora Tracy, and Bogardus Snowden.

His father, Edward D. Mitchell, entered the Confederate Army at the age of fifteen and was later transferred to the Treasury Department, where he remained till the close of the war. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania Medical School, 1869, and practised medicine in Memphis, until his death in 1896.

Edward Dana Mitchell's grandfather, William Mitchell, born in Tennessee, October 6, 1808; died September 30, 1892, was descended from Lord Windham of England and from the earliest settlers of North Carolina. He married, 1830, Lucy Ann Dana, born near Vicksburg, Miss., December, 1812; died September, 1870, daughter of John Dana, born near Belpre, Ohio, and Catherine Walton, born in Connecticut, January 21, 1787; died December 30, 1871, who were married in 1810 and settled near Vicksburg. John Dana was the son of Captain William Dana and Mary Bancroft, married in 1790. Bancroft the historian is a member of this family.

William Dana was a captain of artillery in Knox's Regiment in the Continental Army. After the Revo-

lutionary War he joined the emigration movement headed by the Ohio Company and settled at Belpre. This was the first settlement in the Northwest. He was a close friend of Blennerhassett, believing in his innocence. The grandfather of Captain William Dana was Benjamin Dana, born about 1620; died 1720; married Ann Bullard, died July 15, 1711, the third son of Richard Dana, who was of French descent but came to America from England and settled in Cambridge, Mass.

The mother of Edward Dana Mitchell, II, Venora Annie Stratton, died July 12, 1895, was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Stratton, born in Powhattan County, Virginia, 1800; died, 1874, and Letitia Russell Stratton. Five of their sons were in the Confederate Army. His father and his grandfather were both named James Stratton, and the latter was the grandson of Joseph Stratton, founder of the Stratton family in America, who came from England to America in 1626 and settled in Jamestown, Virginia. These Strattons are known as the "East Shore Strattons." Letitia Russell Stratton was a daughter of James Stratton likewise a descendant of the Joseph Stratton mentioned, and of Fanny Russell. She was a blood relation of Lord Russell of England. James Stratton lived in Virginia and held the office of high sheriff for twenty consecutive years.

Edward Dana Mitchell, III, oldest child of Annie Bogardus Tracy and Edward Dana Mitchell, II, of Memphis, Tenn., was born there April 25, 1903. He has been educated at the Memphis University School and the University of Pennsylvania, where he is at present writing (1926) a student. (A. B.) in the Medical School.

Member of Phi Gamma Delta and A. M. P. O. fraternities.

Eleanora Tracy Mitchell, only daughter of Annie Bogardus Tracy and Edward Dana Mitchell, II, of Memphis, was born October 27, 1905, in Memphis. Her education has been received at St. Mary's School and Miss Hutchinson's School, Memphis, and at Holton Arms, Washington, D. C., and Tri-State Musical course.

Bogardus Snowden Mitchell, youngest child of Annie Bogardus Tracy and Edward Dana Mitchell, II, was born January 1, 1910, in Memphis. He is (1926) a student at the Memphis University School.

Bogardus Snowden Tracy, the second son of William Walcott Tracy and Eleanora Kirkman Snowden, was born in 1879; died in infancy.

Eleanora Tracy, youngest child of Eleanora Kirkman Snowden and William Walcott Tracy, was born at the home of her grandmother Snowden, New York City, March 31, 1880. Upon the death of her father (1886) she went to Memphis, Tenn., to live. She has been educated at St. Mary's School, Memphis, of which her aunt, Sister Huggetta was the Sister Superior, where she graduated 1898, and was class poet; by a year of study in Hartford, Conn., and by a year of travel and study abroad.

She was married, October 12, 1904, by the Rev. J. F. Mackin, in the home of her sister, Mrs. Lee B Mosher, Washington, D. C., to William Gwynn Gardiner of Washington. He was the second child and oldest son of Ignatius A. Gardiner and Olivia Mary Gwynn, and was born September 30, 1874, on his father's planta-

tion in Prince George County, Maryland. They had three children: William Gwynn, Jr., William Douglas Tracy, and Imogene Lee.

In 1896 he made Washington his home, admitted to the Bar in 1901 in that city he has become one of their leading attorneys. In 1917, he was appointed Commissioner of the District of Columbia during Wilson's administration, and has since held many positions of trust. His mother, Mary Olivia Gwynn, was the daughter of William Gwynn and Elizabeth Berry, his second wife. His father, Ignatius A. Gardiner, is descended from Richard Gardiner, the pioneer of the Gardiner family in America, who came over in 1637 and settled in Maryland, bringing with him his wife and their four children.

Luke Gardiner, the oldest son of Richard, was a man of fine character and attainments and held many offices in the province, being one of the first Justices of the Court of St. Mary's County, and having represented that county in the House of Burgesses. He was Captain of county militia; High Sheriff of the county, and one of the largest land owners in lower Maryland. He married Elizabeth Hatton and had four sons, to each of whom he left a handsome estate.

Thomas Gardiner, youngest son of Luke Gardiner, is the ancestor of William Gwynn Gardiner. The Gardiners still hold the old estate on Piscataway Creek, which is part of the original estate granted to the pioneer, Captain Luke Gardiner.

William Gwynn Gardiner, Jr., oldest child of Eleanor Tracy and William Gwynn Gardiner of Washington, D. C., was born October 16, 1906, in Washington.

He is, 1926, a Law student at the University of Virginia.

William Douglas Tracy Gardiner, second son of Eleanor Tracy and William Gwynn Gardiner, was born May 20, 1910, in Washington. He is a student at a preparatory school, 1926.

Imogene Lee Gardiner, only daughter and youngest child of Eleanor Tracy and William Gwynn Gardiner, was born January 19, 1917, at the home of her parents in Washington.

Mary Jay Snowden, the fourth daughter of John Bayard Snowden and Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus, was born at Nashville, Tennessee, February 10, 1846. She moved to New York during the Civil War. Was married at St. Ignatius Church, New York City, to Frederick Augustus Cairns, February 4, 1874. He was born in New York City, September 13, 1820, and was the son of William Cairns, an East India merchant, born in 1777. He died in 1836, and was a son of Douglas Cairns, born in 1740, died in 1816.

William Cairns, the father of Frederick Augustus Cairns, was a member of St. Andrew's Society of New York in 1806, and in 1810 a member of the Free School Society and the Society of the New York Hospital. The mother of Frederick Augustus Cairns was Elizabeth Walker, born in 1783 and died in 1859. She was a daughter of Robert Walker, born in 1746, died in 1810, who graduated from Yale with the degree of A. B. in the class of 1765. He served in the War of the American Revolution as a captain of artillery. The father of

Robert Walker was also named Robert. This Walker family have been conspicuous, from generation to generation, since 1730, in the Yale records both for scholarship and for military service. The mother of Elizabeth Walker was Margaret Brazier, born in 1753, died in 1819.

Frederick Augustus Cairns, husband of Mary Jay Snowden, attended school in Stratford, Conn.; graduated from Columbia College with the degree of A. B. in 1839. He studied law and was admitted to the bar; he afterward studied medicine but never practised in the latter profession. Before the Mexican War he moved to Virginia, where he had erected two saw mills, near Sutherland, Dinwiddie County, ten miles west of Petersburg. These he operated in partnership with Captain William Nelson of Clark County. While in Virginia, Frederick Cairns practised law. When the Mexican War broke out he recruited a company which Captain Nelson afterward took to the front.

On April 22, 1861, Cairns was commissioned 3d Lieutenant of the 39th Regiment of the 15th Brigade and First Division of the Virginia Militia; the next month he was promoted to be 2d Lieutenant in the same Regiment, under command of Colonel de Tagnial. During the Civil War he served in the infantry, heavy artillery and also in the engineers corps of the Confederate Army. For several months he was disabled by camp fever and after being on detached duty in Richmond, Va., was returned again to active service in the 22d Georgia Regiment.

At the close of the war he tutored for a year at Columbus, Georgia; he then returned to New York and studied Chemistry at the School of Mines, Columbia College, afterward becoming a partner of Professor Charles F. Chandler, and later Instructor in Quantitative Analysis. He took the degree of Master of Arts at Columbia in 1873. His work on Quantitative Analysis is used as a textbook at Columbia University and elsewhere. The death of Frederick Augustus Cairns occurred in New York City, June 18, 1879.*

The children of Mary Jay Snowden and Frederick Augustus Cairns are: Bayard Snowden, Douglas Walker, and Elizabeth Walker.

Bayard Snowden Cairns, was born in New York City, January 5, 1875. He received his education in public schools there, at the College of the City of New York (A. B. 1895), at Columbia University School of Architecture (B. S. 1899), and at École Nationale des Beaux-Arts (Atelier Pascal), Paris, France, where he was for three years. He is a member of the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity. He settled in Memphis in 1904.

* The brothers of Frederick Augustus Cairns were men of distinction in the communities in which they lived. The Rev. William Douglas Cairns, born in 1803, was a graduate of Yale College and the first Rector of Trinity Church of Columbus, Georgia, filling that position from 1837 until his death in 1850. He was twice married.

Dr. Robert Walker Cairns, born in 1804, died in 1861, graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1833. He practised medicine in New York and for twenty-two years was surgeon and attending physician at the Northern Dispensary in New York City. He married Cornelia E. Ryckman, a woman of brilliant and highly cultured mind. She died in 1891.

Edward Henry Cairns, born in 1806, was lost at sea with Fournier's Expedition in aid of Argentine Republic against Spain, his vessel foundered in a storm off the coast of Brazil in 1828.

Mr. Cairns holds many positions of honor in his profession of architecture which he has followed for twenty odd years, with the firm of Hanker & Cairns. He is past president of the Architects League of Memphis; charter member and president of the Tennessee Chapter of the American Institute of Architects; a member since its formation of the State Board of Architectural and Engineering Examiners; member of the American Committee of the Fontainebleau School of Fine Arts of Fontainebleau, France; organizer of the Memphis unit of the Beaux-Arts Institute of Design of America for the free instruction of architectural draughtsmen (this unit being known as the Atelier Cairns); past vice-president of the Engineers Club of Memphis; chairman advisory board of the Memphis Art Association; vice-chairman of the board of trustees of the Memphis Academy of Arts; three years chairman of the Art committee of the Chamber of Commerce, and past director of the Chamber; member of the Board of Control of the Memphis Safety Council; member of the City Smoke Commission; senior warden of Grace Episcopal Church; consulting architect of the Episcopal Diocese of Tennessee. Long active in Lionism, and now (1926) serving his fifth term as secretary of the Memphis Lions Club, Mr. Cairns has been Lions District Governor for the 12th District (Tennessee-Kentucky). He is a member of the Memphis Country Club, and of the Memphis University Club.

Douglas Walker Cairns, was born in New York City, February 22, 1877. He attended the public schools there, the College of the City of New York, and the

College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, where he graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1901. In the summer and fall of 1901 he took an extensive trip through Europe before taking up his work at the Post Graduate Hospital, New York, where he remained two years. From 1904 until we entered the World War in 1917, he practised medicine and surgery in New York City, being on the staff of the Post Graduate Hospital, Bellevue Hospital, and the Volunteer Hospital.

He was married, December 9, 1908, at the Church of the Transfiguration, New York City, "the Little Church around the corner," by the Rev. Clarence Buel, to Rose Ethel Moore, born in Washington, D. C., March 17, 1880. They had four children, born in New York City: Bogardus Snowden Cairns, born February 14, 1910; Douglas Moore Cairns, born July 8, 1911; Frances Frisby Cairns, born October 24, 1912; Mary Snowden Cairns, born August 21, 1914.

Rose Ethel (Moore) Cairns, is the daughter of Melville Moore, born in Baltimore, Md., and Frances Ethel Frisby, his wife. On her mother's side she is descended in the 9th generation, from Edward Frisbie, and in the 7th generation, from Jonathan Smith, Richard Morton, and Lieut. Benjamin Wait. She is also descended from Abraham Lewis, Jr., Captain in the Revolution.

In 1917 Douglas Walker Cairns enlisted in the regular army and was sent to Camp (now Fort) Benjamin Harrison, Indiana, leaving the training camp with the rank of 1st Lieutenant. He was soon after commissioned Captain in the Medical Corps, and was stationed at Gov-

ernor's Island, N. Y., in the Department of the East under Colonel Stephenson. On May 30, 1918, he received his commission as Major. At the close of the war he remained in the army with the rank of Major, being stationed first at Camp Mercedes, Texas; then at Hot Springs, Arkansas; then for four years at Schofield Barracks, Hawaii, and since May, 1926, been at Manchester, New Hampshire. He is a member of the Veteran Corps of Artillery; Squadron A, New York National Guard; the Fencers Club of New York; a number of medical organizations, and of the Military Order of the World War.

Elizabeth Walker Cairns, was born in New York City, October 23, 1878, and was educated in public schools there and at St. Mary's Schools both in Memphis and New York. She is unmarried. She travelled extensively in Europe in 1900 and 1905, and came to Memphis to live in 1910.

During the World War she was actively engaged in Red Cross work. For four years she was an active member of the music Committee of the Chamber of Commerce, serving as treasurer of the committee for two years, also on several committees of the Nineteenth Century Club, the largest woman's organization in the State. She is also a member of the Beethoven Club of Memphis, and has been actively engaged in Church work, having spent the winter of 1909 and 1910 in missionary work at St. Mary's-on-the-Mountain, Sewanee, Tennessee.

As the clock struck twelve, denoting midnight, on February 16, 1848, Hughetta Snowden, the youngest

child of J. Bayard Snowden and Aspasia S. Imogene Bogardus, first opened her eyes upon the light of this life. She was born at her father's home, No. 35 Summer Street, Nashville, Tenn., and was one of the most distinguished descendants of her grandfather, General Robert Bogardus.

At an early age, she gave decided evidence of marked literary talent and also of a character strong and true, eliciting from her playmates always "the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth." Her eldest sister, Imogene, gave her instruction at home until she was nine years of age, when she entered the High School in Nashville at the head of a hundred or more applicants, receiving special mention because of the excellence of her examination papers. Here she continued her studies until the Civil War, when Nashville fell into the hands of Northern troops and the public schools were closed, the buildings being converted into hospitals. We next have record of her as attending the "Southside Institute" in the same city, where she was very prominent because of her literary ability. It will be of interest to her nieces and nephews and to their children to know that the first composition that Huggetta wrote as a very little girl was so remarkable as to be considered equal to a chapter from some novel, and that her brother showed his appreciation by giving to her a bright new gold dollar, with the promise of future substantial rewards should her efforts along this line continue their excellence. Strange to say, this early composition entitled "A day's ride," seemed a prophetic vision of her future years, describing as it did, the mountain scenery in middle Tenn-

essee where she afterward established a training school for poor mountain girls.

After the death of her father in 1863, during the Civil War and when her brother was in the Confederate service, it was considered imperative that the home be abandoned and that her mother with the remaining family of four daughters seek protection in the North, in New York, the city of her mother's birth. Here Hughetta's education was continued at Twelfth Street School, then considered one of the best institutions of learning in the country, having a four year course in advance of other public schools in New York at that time, being in reality the nucleus of the City's Normal College of today. After a three years' course in this school she was placed at Madame Mear's fashionable finishing school for girls in New York City, where she graduated with honor having the Valedictory of her class.

As a young lady, she displayed histrionic as well as literary talent, was bright and full of humor and wit and the life of the social circle in which she moved and which she led; in fact, she was born to lead as has been shown by her subsequent career. To the astonishment of her many friends, she entered the Episcopal Sisterhood of St. Mary in 1871 and thereafter devoted her time and talents to good works; she was sent with three other Sisters to Memphis, in the summer of 1873 to open a school and begin the work of the Sisterhood of St. Mary in the South. Here they established the Church Orphan Home and put in order the Episcopal residence, which Bishop Quintard, at that time Bishop of Tennessee, had placed at their disposal for a school. Then an

epidemic of yellow fever broke out in Memphis. The Sisters at once opened their house to give supplies to the poor and sick and, permission from the Mother Superior of the Order being given, they nursed unceasingly, giving aid of all kinds to the sufferers and even prepared the dead for burial.

When the frost at last came and the fever had been stamped out, the Sisters again turned their attention to the establishing of St. Mary's School which is today one of the finest and best known institutions of learning in the land. Here hundreds of young girls from the best families of the United States and some from Canada and England have been educated.

From 1878 until the time of her death Sister Hughetta was the Sister Superior of the Southern work of the Sisterhood. She nursed through the three great yellow fever epidemics of 1873, 1878, and 1879. The fever of 1878 claimed whole families and Sister Hughetta was the sole survivor of a large body of workers. She herself just escaped with her life, having suffered a severe attack of the dreaded disease.

Sister Hughetta's influence reached far and wide. The work under her care comprised St. Mary's School and The Church Orphan Home at Memphis, and the training school for mountain girls at Sewanee, the University town of the South. Though Sister Hughetta wrote numerous poems and books, many of which have been published, her name has never appeared in connection with any of them. One of her short stories "Dear little Marchioness" gives a good idea of Memphis during the fever epidemic.

This great and good woman, though for years frail in body, was always ready to take up the part of the work requiring the greatest effort, and she would walk for miles to administer to the needs of poor mountain folk at all seasons of the year, sometimes with the thermometer below zero.

We regret that limited space prevents a more detailed account of the life-work of this brilliant and estimable woman.

“Died at St. Mary's Convent, Mount St. Gabriel's, Peekskill, N. Y., February 1, 1926, Sister Hughetta, in the 78th year of her age.”





A HISTORY OF THE FAMILY
OF
WASHINGTON BOGARDUS

ON the baptismal records of Old Trinity Church on lower Broadway, New York City, we read the following entry: "January 7, 1815, Washington Augustus, born March 7, 1811. Parents, Robert Bogardus and Maria Sabina Bogardus; sponsors, Robert and Maria S. Bogardus and Samuel Henly."

The family of General Robert Bogardus consisted, as previously stated, of ten children; Washington was the youngest and, as is not unusual in large families, called "Baby" by the entire household. As he grew older he resented this diminutive nickname which constituted one of his greatest childish trials, and strenuously adopted his baptismal name with the surname of his sponsor in baptism added thereto, and in the unformed handwriting of a schoolboy, signed himself Washington Augustus Henly Bogardus, certainly a name that carried weight with it, for when he grew to manhood it proved too much of a burden and he abbreviated his

signature to Washington Bogardus. He was born in the Cherry Street home of his parents, which was also the birthplace of his brothers and sisters, and where now rests one of the immense piers of the Brooklyn Bridge. This neighborhood, during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, was the aristocratic residential portion of New York City. From Washington Bogardus' personal reminiscences — in which upon very rare occasions he would indulge, always to the great delight of his two grandchildren — we have learned that he was a mischievous, fun-loving lad who delighted in all sorts of boyish but harmless pranks, and although greatly beloved was nevertheless without doubt somewhat of a trial at times, especially to his older sisters, who, together with the rest of the home circle, combined to make him the spoiled child of the family. When about two years of age, a life-sized portrait of him was painted in oil. He was represented as chasing a butterfly through a forest, with his brown curls flying as he ran and his face radiant with childish delight. The quaint embroidered little coat, which reached below the knees and also the trousers that came to the shoe tops, were of rich scarlet and gave the note of color that combined to make of this picture a masterpiece. To the great regret and sorrow of his descendants, this painting was destroyed by fire in 1902.

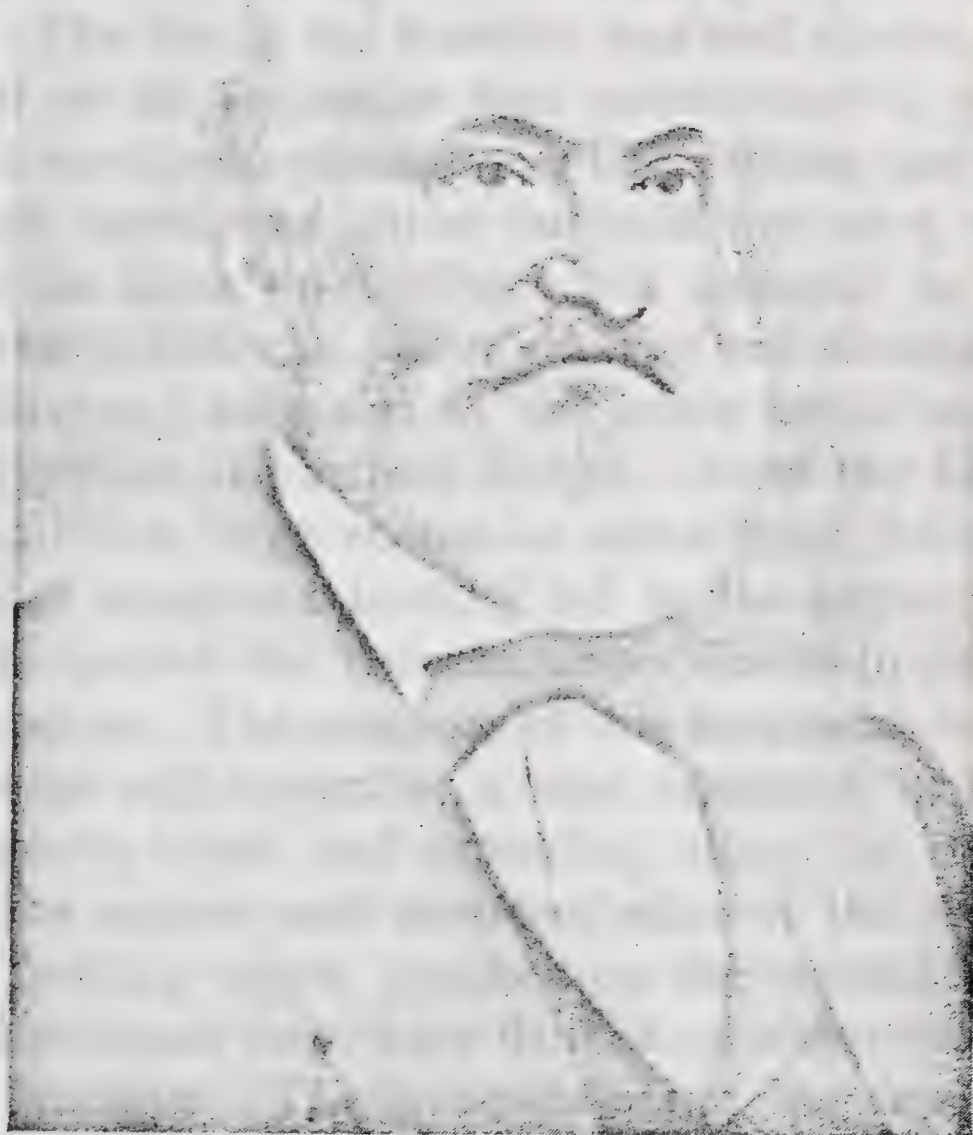
Notwithstanding his exuberance of youthful spirits, Washington managed, as he grew older to apply his mind to study and finally acquitted himself with credit, his educational opportunities being the best that the private institutions of learning could furnish at that

time in the city of New York.* He was an excellent French scholar and his library included many books of real literary worth in that language. After finishing his school life he became a student of law in his father's offices, also located on Cherry Street not far from the home. In this line of study, for which he possessed a natural aptitude, he made rapid progress but preferred, after finishing his course, not to practise law as a profession, although his opinion in all questions where legal matters were involved was always considered most reliable and his advice was often sought by those who knew him most intimately and were aware of his legal ability.

Washington Bogardus as a young man cared not at all for city life. The obligations which were incumbent upon him as a member of a family which held high social position became most irksome to him; he heartily disliked so-called "society" and all of its accompanying demands, much preferring the freedom of country life.

In 1832, when he was twenty-one years of age, he made an extended tour through what was at that time the far West. He visited Buffalo, Detroit, Chicago, and St. Louis, returning by the way of Nashville, Frankfort, and Cincinnati. Not finding the place where he desired to locate until upon reaching New York State, he stopped in Cayuga County, at the country seat of Peter Clark of New York City, a personal friend of his father, at which home he was delightfully entertained, with the final result of his purchasing a tract of land adjoining the Clark estate, where he located his country seat, "Lo-

* New York City was rich in private schools and competent teachers during that period.



WASHINGTON AUGUSTUS HENLY BOGARDUS, SR.

cust Hill." While a guest in the family of Peter Clark he met Miss Ruth Fitch, then a beautiful girl of seventeen and an intimate friend of the Misses Clark. This meeting no doubt influenced him to return to Cayuga County and establish a home. Miss Fitch became his wife in 1834.

"Locust Hill" was designed and built by a New York architect. The site of the mansion was well chosen, being located on an eminence that commanded a good view of the surrounding country. The stables, carriage house, stock barns, and other out-buildings were constructed at the same time. From the entrance to the grounds, near which the porter's lodge was situated, a winding driveway extended to the house which was of ample proportions and artistic design. From the broad entrance hall with large rooms on either side, the wide stairway with windowed landing led to the upper hall, from which opened the bed chambers similar in size to the rooms below. The verandas of this hospitable home were, as we so well remember, a most attractive feature, being unusually broad and extending along the entire length of the eastern and southern sides of the house, the roofs forming upper porches on the second floor. The broad entrance steps were flanked on either side by imposing landings. The grounds about the mansion were the especial pride and delight of Washington Bogardus who loved flowers and all the beautiful things of nature. He personally superintended the planting of choice flowering shrubs with which the place abounded, and his peach, pear, cherry and apple orchards were famous. Large old locust trees, which gave the home

its name, grew there in stately beauty, interspersed with maples and elms which afforded delightful shade through the long summer days. Down at the foot of the hill, over which the driveway crossed, a tiny brook gurgled its musical way along over its shining bed of pebbles. Looking back through the vista of the years, memory has made of this dear old home a hallowed spot. It has become in our mental vision a veritable paradise on earth, where childhood passed like a happy dream and where the dear ones "that we have loved long since and lost awhile" were always near to gladden our hearts and make our child-life absolutely perfect.

The village of Montezuma was not far distant from the old Bogardus home and in 1832 gave promise of being a prosperous city. It was located at the point where the Seneca formed a junction with the Erie Canal — the latter being at that time the greatest commercial thoroughfare in New York State. This location, together with the extensive salt manufacturies which were then in successful operation, made Montezuma a busy and thriving town with a promising future, which time, however, has since failed to develop.

In 1856 Washington Bogardus returned to New York City and "Locust Hill" passed into the possession of his son, Robert Bogardus. Years ago it ceased to be the family home and is now the property of strangers. Time has removed many of the vestiges of its former beauty, and its entire neighborhood has absolutely changed. The people who now reside in its vicinity have no knowledge of its past history or associations; the name is forgotten; most of the fine old trees have

fallen from decay or have been hewn down, the mansion itself is obliterated by a large square commonplace farmhouse which long ago was constructed on the site, at which time the Bogardus mansion was "improved" out of existence.

After returning to the city of his birth, Washington Bogardus purchased a home on 65th Street, east of Central Park. This portion of New York was then in the suburbs and rolling green fields, stately old trees and florists' gardens made of this locality a most delightful place of residence. The banks of the East River near his home were covered with the same forest growth that were in evidence when New York was Dutch New Amsterdam and our worthy ancestor, Dominie Everardus Bogardus preached in the stone church within the enclosure of the Fort down on the southern end of Manhattan Island. As often happens, Washington Bogardus, as the years of his life multiplied, seemed to renew his affection for the scenes of his early boyhood days. He loved New York, and its past associations were very dear to him. Once a year, on New Year's day, it was his special pleasure to take up again the good old Knickerbocker custom and go forth in the morning continuing on his way until night and the hour for retiring, making a long round of social visits, renewing the friendships of the past and enjoying reminiscences among old friends, while at his home, Mrs. Bogardus would keep "open house" and dispense the same old-time hospitality that had been extended in his father's home on New Year's day during his boyhood and youth.

Washington Bogardus always occupied a prominent and influential position in the community in which he lived. He was greatly respected, made many friends and had few if any enemies. He was a man of very simple tastes, and passed his life in comfortable leisure attending to the affairs of his estate but never engaging in active business. He possessed the true Dutch characteristic and loved to contemplate his comfort and prosperity while he smoked his pipe, perfectly willing that the rest of the world should enjoy the same privilege. He had a warm-hearted, generous nature and a genial, kindly temperament was a great lover of little children, and like his father, General Bogardus, it gave him special pleasure to add in any way to their happiness. He had a clear perception of honor which he always maintained and demanded in business transactions.

All through his life he was highly favored in the enjoyment of good health. When his final summons came, he went quickly, after a painless illness of only forty-eight hours. His death occurred in New York City, January 12, 1887, at the age of seventy-six. His remains are interred in the Bogardus plot in the Albany Rural Cemetery. These grounds are beautifully situated on the high land to the west of the Hudson River about midway between Albany and Troy. The Bogardus plot will have perpetual care, the necessary funds having been paid the Albany Cemetery Association for this purpose in 1902. This section of the Cemetery is No. 28.

On May 15, 1834, in the town of Mentz, Cayuga County, N. Y., Washington Bogardus married Ruth

Fitch,* a daughter of Caleb Mayhew Fitch. She was born in the home of her parents in the town of Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., August 7, 1815. In 1822, her father moved with his wife and children to western New York. At that time the eastern division of the Erie Canal had been completed and opened for navigation and many availed themselves of this opportunity to make a settlement in the western country that DeWitt Clinton and his friends had made possible by the construction of the great New York commercial waterway.

Caleb Mayhew Fitch and his family settled in Cayuga County, near the village of Montezuma in the town of Mentz and there established the home, "Cherry Farm," which was kept in the family nearly a century. He was engaged in mercantile business under the firm name of Fitch and Flint at the time of his death which occurred August 23, 1829. He was a handsome man of very aristocratic bearing, tall and commanding in appearance, greatly beloved by his family and respected by his fellow townsmen. His parents were Cyperan Fitch, born May 8, 1753, died February 23, 1813, and Ruth Rand, born January 15, 1756, died October 28, 1825. Their children were:

Caleb Mayhew Fitch, b. July 22, 1779.

Hannah Fitch, b. 1781.

Mary Fitch, b. 1783.

Sally Fitch, b. 1785.

George Fitch, b. 1787.

Gideon Rand Fitch, b. 1788.

* In the family Bible her name is recorded as Ruth, but afterwards her older sisters decided to add the remaining letters, and so it happened that she was called through life "Ruthette." She was named originally for her grandmother, Ruth Rand.

The ancestors of both the parents of Ruth (Fitch) Bogardus had been early colonists in the New England States, coming to America in the beginning of the seventeenth century. Her mother was Temperance Davis. She had descended from an honorable line of Welsh ancestors who had reached the shores of New England among the early settlers. She was the daughter of Captain Lemuel Davis and his wife Belthier Lord. The Davis family is recorded among the early prominent settlers of that portion of Columbia County which was first called "King's District." On March 7, 1788 it became the town of Canaan and on April 22, 1818 it was given the town name of New Lebanon which it now retains. The old Davis homestead is still standing. Captain Lemuel Davis was born in 1755; he served in the War of the American Revolution and was held in high esteem. He died in New Lebanon on April 4, 1820. Belthier Lord, his wife, was born April 7, 1761, and died January 19, 1825. Their graves are located in a small cemetery not far from New Lebanon.

After the death of Caleb Mayhew Fitch, his young widow, Temperance Davis, who was left with a family of children to rear and educate, proved herself a woman of wonderful executive ability and steadfast purpose, and succeeded well in performing her mission of love. Although possessing unusual beauty and great personal charm she remained true to the love of her youth and never remarried. She survived her husband forty years, departing this life in 1867. Truly it could be said of her that "she looketh well to the ways of her household and eateth not the bread of idleness."

The children of Caleb Mayhew Fitch and his wife Temperance Davis were:

Harriet, b. 1802; d. 1869; m. 1st, Dr. Ingles; m. 2d, Coonrad Winebiddle, a wealthy landowner of Pittsburgh, Penn.

Sabrina, b. 1804; d. 1854; m. Dr. Daniel Lee.

Leroy, b. 1806; d. 1849, unm.

Sally Ann, b. 1809; d. 1894; m. Bennett Rudford of Cayuga County, N. Y.

George Rand, b. 1811; d. 1832, unm.

Lemuel, b. 1813; d. 1894; m. Caroline Hardy, no children.

Ruth, b. Aug. 8, 1815; d. March 1, 1894; m. Washington Bogardus of New York City and Cayuga County.

William, b. 1816; d. 1895; m. Louise Dowd.

Evaline, b. 1823; living in 1910; m. Robert Jefferies.

Ruth Fitch, the wife of Washington Bogardus, was a woman beautiful both in face and character. Early in life she identified herself with the work of the Master. We always knew just where she would stand on all questions of right or wrong, and we also knew that she would speak in no uncertain tone for what she believed to be right. With an inherited temperament that could only see the silver lining of every earth-borne cloud, she truly reflected the religion of Christ which she professed. Her death was transition; in the peaceful hours of early morning, without pain, without warning, her pure spirit passed through the portals of Eternity, the Heaven of her faith. She died March 1, 1894.

Robert Bogardus, the only child of Washington Bogardus and his wife Ruth Fitch, was born in the town of Mentz, Cayuga County, N. Y., on the 21st day of February, 1835. He was tutored at his home, "Locust Hill," until he was a lad about twelve years of age, when he

entered the Red Creek Academy for Boys, then considered one of the best in western New York, and directed by Mr. van Patten. Here he remained for several years, when he became a student in the famous Aurora School and afterward in the Fort Plain (N. Y.) Institute, at that time at the height of its fame, under its Principal Prof. Latimer. We will quote here the words of a gentleman who, in speaking of those early years, a short time since, said, "Bob Bogardus was one of the most popular and brightest men in the Institute. I can never forget his kindness to me. I was a poor chap then, working my way through and Bob was just as friendly to me and made me just as welcome in his comfortable, well-furnished rooms as he made others who like himself had plenty of this world's goods to back them." This reminiscence was related by one who has since acquired influence and wealth and has several times represented his county in the New York Legislature. From early youth Robert Bogardus was always a student, a great reader and an original and profound thinker. His inventive ability was most unusual, and several valuable patents were the result of his genius.

About 1851, his father, Washington Bogardus, entered into a contract to build for the State of New York, sections 200 and 201 of the Erie Canal, which together with bridge approaches and superstructures constituted a work of several years' duration. When about eighteen years of age, during the summer months, Robert Bogardus assumed the responsibility of this undertaking. He possessed remarkable executive ability for so young a person, and directed the army of workmen under his



ROBERT BOGARDUS

supervision with a success that would have been creditable in a man many years his senior. The undertaking, however, proved too great a tax upon even his youthful vigor, and he succumbed to an illness which nearly cost him his life, and ever after seriously impaired his health, so that although a man with unusual mental endowments, he was always, during the remaining years of his life, compelled to submit to physical limitations.

In the year 1862 Robert Bogardus, for the purpose of educating his children, decided to make a permanent home in New York City where they might have the privilege of attending the public schools of the metropolis, a system of education which in his good judgment he considered the best in the State of New York. Here he continued to make his residence until about three years before his death, when he resided in Rome, N. Y., in which city he died in the early morning of June 3, 1901. His mortal remains are interred in the Rural Cemetery, Albany, N. Y.

Robert Bogardus was a man of splendid character and high purpose in life, an absolutely honest man, he despising all forms of deceit or dishonest dealing. In his moral nature there was no compromise; to him there were but two paths,—the right and the wrong. His heart was always tender toward any one in trouble, his hand always open to the worthy in need, but without ostentation; he abhorred the Pharasee. Commanding admiration and respect from all who knew him, he represented a rare type of manhood,—the true gentleman.

On the 2d of September, 1856, at the home of her parents in Belleville, Jefferson County, N. Y., Robert

Bogardus was united in marriage to Martha Eliza Searles, the daughter of James Harvey Searles and Martha Gott Ransom, born in the town of Ellisburg, Jefferson County, on April 23, 1837. Her father was, at the time of his death, March 30, 1860, a prosperous merchant, widely and favorably known throughout his county, where his genial, kindly nature won for him an enviable popularity. His business life is recorded as one of strict integrity. He was born in Bennington, Vermont, May 6, 1806, and was a son of James Searles and Abigail Thurston. He married Martha Gott Ransom on May 4, 1830, in the Taylor Mansion, then owned by her father, in the Taylor Settlement, town of Ellisburg. She was the daughter of Robert Ransom and Elizabeth Porter.

Both of the parents of Martha Eliza Searles were descendants of the best old New England families, from whom they inherited untiring energy, prudence and thrift. Martha Gott (Ransom) Searles, the mother of Martha Eliza (Searles) Bogardus, was born in Wardwell Settlement, town of Ellisburg, on November 26, 1810. She was greatly beloved by her family and friends and when her death occurred a whole community sincerely mourned her loss. She made everyone, even the stranger at her gate, feel the warmth of her hospitality and good will. Her grandchildren all adored her and among the happiest recollections of their childhood are the days spent at that dear old home of Grandmother Searles where they were privileged and welcome guests,—with the freedom of the house granted them and the larder, always filled with the goodies that are so satisfying to youthful appetites, at their disposal. Martha Gott (Ran-

som) Searles survived her husband twenty-five years. She died in Rome, N. Y., January 13, 1885, aged seventy-five. Her remains and those of her husband are interred in the Mixer Cemetery near Belleville.

Martha Eliza (Searles) Bogardus was educated at the Union Academy of Belleville, an institution of learning that has maintained an excellent standing for scholarship for over seventy years. After finishing her course of instruction there, she attended the Miss Williards Seminary for Young Ladies in Troy, N. Y., where she took a special line of study. This boarding school was then at the zenith of its popularity and largely attended by young women from representative families of the United States and Canada, and was under the personal supervision of one of the most cultured and progressive women of her day and generation, Miss Frances Williard. The school is still prospering, having been largely endowed in her memory by Mrs. Russell Sage and other pupils contemporary with her. Martha Eliza (Searles) Bogardus was a woman who, from early childhood, embodied the same essential qualities that in our early history combined to place the people of New England in the first rank of American pioneers. An innate, untiring energy was hers; the willing mind, the ceaseless ambition to be "up and doing." Unselfish in her efforts for the welfare of her family, she was ever a loving, devoted wife and mother. Robert Bogardus and his wife Martha Eliza Searles* had two children: Washington A. H. Bogardus and Maria Sabina Bogardus.

* The death of Martha Eliza (Searles) Bogardus occurred on Sunday, October 26, 1913, in Adams, Jefferson County, N. Y., where she was visiting friends.

Washington Augustus Henly Bogardus, the only son of Robert Bogardus and his wife Martha Eliza Searles, was born in the old family home, "Locust Hill," in the town of Mentz, on November 22, 1858. A few years afterward about 1862, his father decided to move to New York, where he purchased a home on East 65th Street opposite the residence of his father, Washington Bogardus, and in this home he and his family continued to live for the greater part of each year until about 1874. Washington A. H. Bogardus began his school life, as a little lad, in a private school in the vicinity of his father's home in New York City until about ten years of age, when his education began in earnest upon his entering the public school on East 23d Street. This particular school for boys was at that time one of the highest grade in the city. He continued to attend this school for several years and until he removed from New York and resided with his parents in Rome, New York, in which city his father had decided to take up temporary residence. Here he became a student in the Rome Academy from which institute he graduated with credit to himself in 1876.

He began his business life in the banking offices of his uncle, James H. Searles of Rome, but his ambition soon impelled him into wider fields and he went to Chicago, Illinois, where he was called to accept a position of responsibility with Armour and Company, becoming Confidential Clerk and afterward Auditor of the entire territory of that part of the United States east of the Mississippi River. While occupying the latter position he was urged to return to New York and become the



WASHINGTON AUGUSTUS HENLY BOGARDUS, JR.

Secretary and Treasurer of the Brooklyn City railroad lines. He held these important positions during the great strike of 1895. Later he was connected with the prominent business house of James H. Lane and Company of New York City, and afterward became the Vice-President and General Manager of the Tubular Dispatch Company and also General Manager of the New York Mail and Newspaper Transportation Company. These positions he occupied at the time of his death. He was officially connected with the New York Credit Association, and his services were recognized by that association as of the highest order, especially in legislative matters. To quote the words of the executive committee as published shortly after the death of Mr. Bogardus: "It was fortunate for the organization that it possessed a man upon its membership roll who was so splendidly gifted."

Having always entertained a decided preference for the legal profession, he determined to undertake the study required, which he completed in 1902. He was admitted to the Bar of the State of New York just before his death, which occurred in Greenwich, Connecticut, November 7, 1902.

Washington A. H. Bogardus was a member of the Holland Society of New York, the Knickerbocker Yacht Club, the Royal Arcanum, the Indian Harbor Yacht Club of Greenwich, the National Union Club, and the Hamilton Club of Brooklyn.

Washington A. H. Bogardus inherited the sterling qualities that made his great-grandfather, General Robert Bogardus, a man among men. His characteristics

were the same. As a public speaker, he possessed unusual personal magnetism, being widely informed and having a fluency of speech together with an endless resource of argument, wit, occasional sarcasm and great good humor which won for him decided popularity. His life promised a brilliant future. He was eminently fitted to occupy any position of prominence which the years would have brought to him. He was only forty-four years of age when he was summoned to a higher plane of usefulness, but he has left with those who knew him and loved him, a very precious memory that will ever be cherished. The influence of such a life does not end with death: it will be continued through the generations.

In the year 1886, on January 12, Washington A. H. Bogardus married, at the home of her parents in Chicago, Illinois, Mary Pauline Couch. Their children are: Pauline Hungerford Bogardus, Robert Bogardus, Washington Everardus Bogardus.

Pauline Hungerford Bogardus was born in New York City, on January 16, 1888. She was educated at Mme. Veltin's School on Fifth Avenue, and at St. Timothy's School, Catonsville, near Baltimore, Maryland, under the supervision of the Misses Carter. She married, April 29, 1913, James Robert Werth. Their children, first three born in Schenectady, N. Y., were:

Amanda Bogardus Werth, b. June 30, 1914.

Polly Herndon Werth, b. July 14, 1915.

James Maury Werth, b. Sept. 15, 1917.

Bogardus Werth, b. Pittsburgh, Penn., Oct. 22, 1921.

McRae Werth, b. Potean, Oklahoma, July 10, 1923.

James Robert Werth was born in Richmond, Va., January 3, 1884. He was the son of James Rhodes Werth, born August 31, 1844, and Mary Maury, born November 13, 1844, in Washington, D. C. His father was the son of John Jacob Werth and Amanda McRae, both of whose families were prominent in Virginia, and particularly in Richmond. Mary Maury, the mother of James Robert Werth, was the daughter of Matthew Fontaine Maury, Lieutenant U. S. N., Commodore C. S. N., and Anne Maury Herndon, daughter of Dabney Herndon of Fredericksburg, Va., a descendant of a family of note. Commodore Maury was known as the "Pathfinder of the Sea." His charts are still in use by all vessels. Due to his deep sea findings he told Field where the cable could be laid, Field giving him full credit, saying, "Maury furnished the brains, England the money, and I did the work." All medals and Orders of Knighthood conferred upon him by the Emperor of Russia, King of Denmark, King of Portugal, King of Belgium, Emperor of France, Rulers of Prussia, Sardinia, Austria, Sweden, Holland and Maximilian of Mexico, also the Pope, are in the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.*

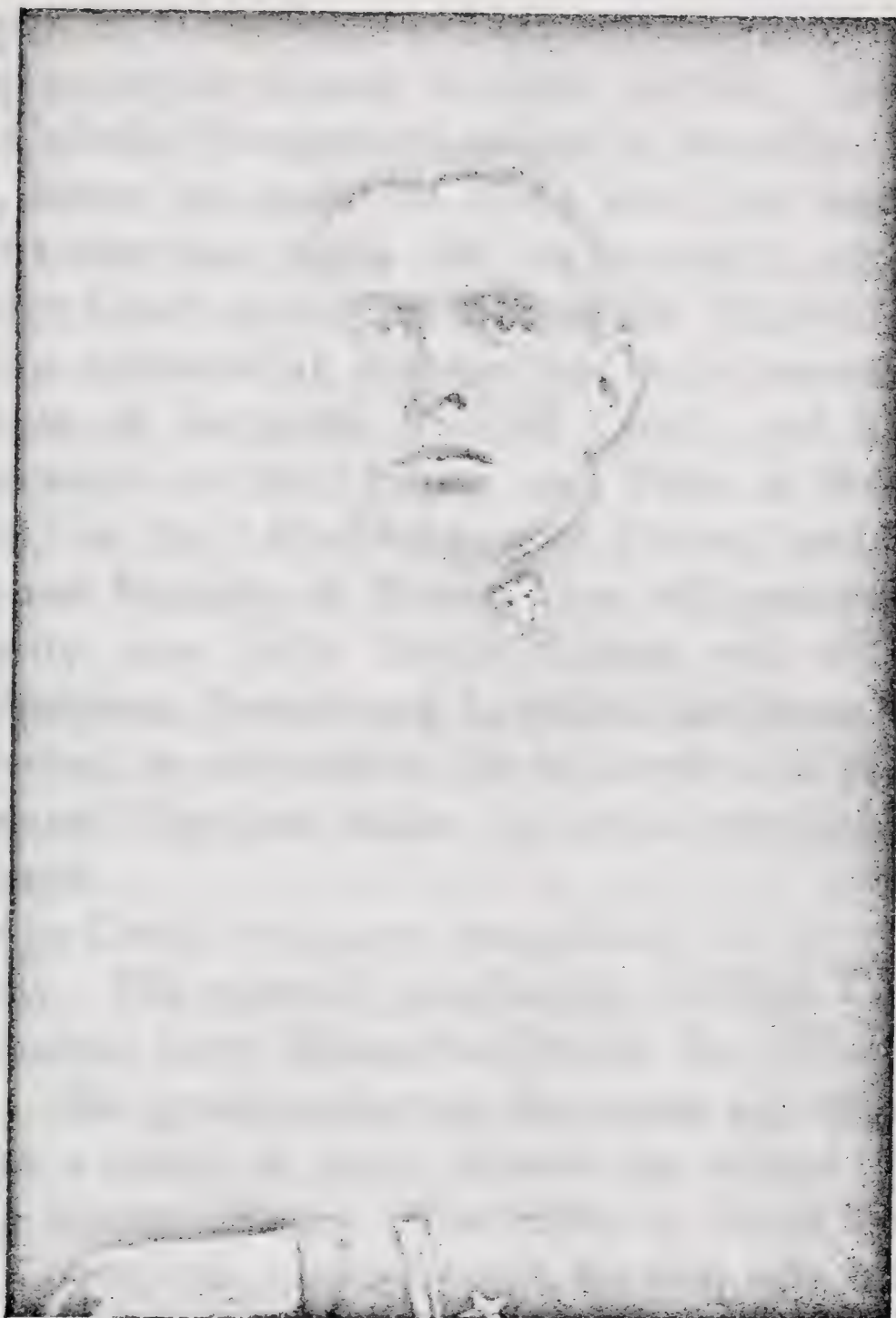
Robert Bogardus, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 12, 1894; died there on October 3, 1894.

Washington Everardus Bogardus, born in Brooklyn, January 1, 1896. Attended the Fay School for Boys at Southboro, Mass., and St. George's School, Newport,

* For other references see New York Times Book Review, July 15, 1923; Journal American History, No. 3, 4th quarter, Vol. MCMX; Huguenot Family, Autobiography of Rev. James Fontaine, by Anne Maury; also letters and records at Congressional Library, Washington.

R. I. Upon graduation he entered Yale, Sheffield class of 1918. In 1917 he left college and became a Lieutenant (J. G.) in the U. S. Navy, and served during the remainder of the World War. He married, October 20, 1917, Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Hon. George R. and Helen (Strong) Carter of Honolulu, H. I., and on her mother's side, granddaughter of Henry Strong, ex-President of the Eastman Kodak Co. Elizabeth Carter attended St. Timothy's School, Catonsville, Md. At present Everardus Bogardus is residing in Honolulu, where he is Vice-President of the Bank of Bishop and Co. Ltd.

Mary Pauline Couch, the wife of Washington A. H. Bogardus, was born at Waterloo, Iowa, December 15, 1864, her father, George William Couch, and mother, Celinda Hungerford, having moved West from New York State shortly before her birth. He was born in Fredonia, Chataqua County, N. Y., on January 13, 1820. When a young man, he engaged in a milling and manufacturing business in Oriskany Falls, N. Y., and among his associates and acquaintances he numbered such men as Horatio Seymour, Francis Kernan and others of the old school of politicians who resided at that time in Utica in the neighborhood of his home. Fire destroyed his extensive properties in Oriskany Falls in 1853 and finally resulted in his moving to Waterloo, Iowa, with his family, where he built two mills and the bridge across the Cedar River. He established the First National Bank of Waterloo, was elected County Judge, State Senator, and was offered the nomination for Governorship of the State of Iowa. In 1871 he returned to Chicago with his family, where he became a member



WASHINGTON EVERARDUS BOGARDUS

of the Board of Trade, serving a number of years on the Committee of Appeals, and was also a chairman of, and delegate to, many State and county conventions, always taking an active interest in local politics. He and his wife, Celinda Hungerford, moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1892, where he made his home until his death, a few months after that of his wife, on January 7, 1895.

Judge Couch was of most excellent English ancestry. His line embraced in its branches such honored names as those of Surgeons Richard Couch and his father, whose works on the "Fauna and Flora of the Cornish Coasts," on the "Modification of Fishes," and on "Diseases and Morality of Miners," are still quoted as high authority; also John Couch Adams, who shares with the illustrious Frenchman, Leverier, the honor of having discovered, by calculation, the existence and position of the planet Neptune before its actual revelation by the telescope.

Judge Couch was more immediately of New England descent. His paternal grandfather, William Couch, was a volunteer from Massachusetts in the Revolutionary War. His grandmother on the same side was Abigail Adams, a cousin of John Adams, the second President of the United States. The father of Judge Couch was John Couch, who married twice, his first wife being Candace Brigham, the mother of Judge George William Couch. The second wife of John Couch was Emma Brigham, a sister of his first wife. The Brighams were closely related to the Clark and to the Ward families of Massachusetts. He lived in New Marlborough, moving later to Fredonia, N. Y. William Couch, the father

of John Couch and grandfather of Judge George William Couch, lived in early life in Sandisfield, Connecticut, moving from there to New Marlborough, where he married Abigail Adams. There is a family tradition of William Couch, that having an injured thumb, the surgeon in attendance attempted to saw it off, but evidently in such a clumsy fashion that William demanded an axe of his son, which he grasped in the well hand and immediately chopped off the infected member.

The mother of Mary Pauline Couch, the wife of Washington A. H. Bogardus, was Celinda Smith Hungerford, descended from one of the oldest families in Great Britain. A tradition of the family says, that the first of the name came to England with William the First from Normandy and fought with him at the Battle of Hastings, October, 1066, receiving, after conquest, large grants of land in Wiltshire from the King, and also in Westmorelandshire, the least of the grant being Bath, England. The Hungerford family were contributors to Monastic Foundations, to the building and endowment of churches, charities, and almshouses, also great supporters of the House of Lancaster in the War of the Roses, in which cause they suffered severely both in life and fortune.

Thomas' Hungerford, the first representative of this old family in America, settled in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1639. He married twice and by his first wife had three children, two daughters and one son, Thomas' Hungerford, Jr., born in Hartford, in 1646. He married Mary Grey of New London, Conn., about June, 1671, having previously removed to that town from



MARIA SABINA BOGARDUS GRAY

Hartford. Thomas³ Hungerford, son of Thomas,² was born in New London, in 1673. He married Elizabeth Smith. Benjamin Hungerford, son of Thomas,³ was born December 15, 1705. He married Jemima Hungerford. Jacob Hungerford, son of Benjamin, was born July 16, 1749, at Bristol, Conn. He married Mary Newell, December 13, 1770. Lot Hungerford, son of Jacob, was born at Bristol, December 8, 1777. He married Celinda Smith. Celinda Smith Hungerford, daughter of Lot Hungerford and Celinda Smith, was born on September 21, 1821, at Vernon Center, N. Y. She married George William Couch at Fulton, N. Y., on September 18, 1845. Her death occurred in Brooklyn, N. Y. Their daughter, Mary Pauline, it was, who married Washington A. H. Bogardus.

Maria Sabina Bogardus (called "Bina" from infancy in her immediate family), is the only daughter of Robert Bogardus and his wife Martha Eliza Searles. She was born at her father's country seat "Locust Hill," in Mentz, N. Y., on August 31, 1857. When five years of age she removed with her parents to New York City where she continued to reside until 1874, after which time she ceased to live permanently in that city, but returned at frequent intervals with her parents until her marriage in 1881. Until ten years of age she was tutored at home by her father, who always had the greatest interest in the education of both of his children. About the year 1867 she entered Rutgers Institute, a private school for girls, situated on Fifth Avenue, between Forty and Forty-first streets, opposite the old reservoir, which is

the present site of the magnificent Lenox Library Building. When Maria Sabina Bogardus was eleven years of age her father decided that she must attend a public school that being, as before stated, the system of education which he preferred. She accordingly became a pupil of Twentieth Street School for girls, Miss Letitia Mathews being the Principal. This school, just east of Gramercy Park, was over two miles distant from her home on 65th Street, and the old-time horse-cars which in winter were provided with straw on the floors for warmth, were then the means of transit — not “rapid” however, as it required over three-quarters of an hour to cover the distance. Twentieth Street School ranked with Twelfth Street School in grade of classes, both being the highest public schools for girls in the city of New York at that time — just previous to the founding of the New York Normal College under Professor Hunter. She continued in this school until the completion of her course, after which, in 1874, she entered Maplewood, a very popular young ladies’ boarding-school at Pittsfield, Massachusetts. She finished her school life in Rome, N. Y., where she took a special course of study in the Academy then under the Superintendence of Professor Ezra Benedict.

Maria Sabina Bogardus became the wife of William James Gray of Albany, N. Y., on November 9, 1881. She was married quietly in the temporary home of her father in Rome, N. Y., by the Rev. George Peabody. She was a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants through her ancestors John Alden and his wife Priscilla Mullines, also through William Mullines,

the father of Priscilla, and through Thomas Rogers, all of whom landed on Plymouth Rock in 1620, having braved the storms of the Atlantic in the staunch and famous little ship the Mayflower. She was also a Daughter of the American Revolution, having had ten direct ancestors who faithfully served their country in its struggle for liberty. They were Lewis Bogardus, Johannes Waldron, Oliver Waldron and Lemuel Davis on her father's side of the family; and on her mother's side, Constant Searle, William Thurston, Benjamin Porter, Francis Porter, Daniel Gott and Jonathan Ransom. She was also eligible to the Order of Colonial Governors, through an ancestor of her mother's, Governor Endicott of early Massachusetts history; and eight of her worthy ancestors participated in Colonial Wars, making her eligible for the societies of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars. Their names are John Alden, John Endicott, John Rogers, Israel Porter, John Porter, John Tudor, Cornelius Bogardus, Thomas Jay.

William James Gray and his wife Maria Sabina Bogardus had three children: Alice Elizabeth Gray, Florence Bogardus Gray, and Ruth Bogardus Gray.

Alice Elizabeth Gray, born October 9, 1882, in Albany, N. Y., baptized in her father's home, 99 Ten Broeck Street, by the Rev. Mr. Clark, on March 15, 1883. She was educated at St. Agnes' School (Episcopal) in Albany, and at Rosemary Hall, Greenwich, Conn., also three years abroad. She married, at her father's home, 461 State Street, Albany, on January 12, 1910, Charles Foster Lovejoy, born November 19, 1882, in Lynn, Mass. He is a graduate of Harvard College,

class of 1904, and Harvard Law School, 1907. Now practising law in Boston, also since 1924, Assistant Attorney General for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. He is the only son of Charles Averill Lovejoy, a prominent physician and surgeon of Lynn, and Alice Louisa (Foster) Lovejoy, and a direct descendant of John Lovejoy who came to this country and settled in Andover, Mass., about 1645. Charles Averill Lovejoy was born in Nashua, N. H., in 1847. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1868 and the Harvard Medical School, 1872. He finished his medical training with a course at the Rotundo Hospital, Dublin, Ireland, and the University of Würzburg, Germany. He also studied in Vienna.

Charles Foster Lovejoy's grandfather was Charles Lovejoy, born June 18, 1819, in Milford, N. H.; died in 1910; he married in 1845, Sarah Susan Averill, who was born in 1820, at Pomfret, Conn., and died October 24, 1882. His great-grandfather was Frederick Lovejoy, born in April, 1749, at Wilton, N. H., and who died in 1801; he married at Milford, N. H., in 1818, Parmelia Tuttle, who was born in 1800, at New Boston, N. H., and died in 1863. His great-great-grandfather was Samuel Lovejoy, who was born in 1749, at Andover, Mass., and died in 1801. He was a Major in the War of the American Revolution, and married Lydia Abbott, who was born October 23, 1753, at Andover, and died September 20, 1826. Her family lived in the old garrison house which had been built by their first ancestor in America, George Abbott, who came from Yorkshire, England, and settled in Andover, in 1643.

The wife of Charles Averill Lovejoy and the mother

of Charles Foster Lovejoy, was Alice Louisa Foster, who was born in Lynn, Mass. in 1845, and died in 1913. Her father was George Foster, born in Danvers, Mass., on November 6, 1818, and who died in Lynn on February 24, 1894. His line is as follows:

Sir Richard Forester (or Forestarius) came over to England with William the Conqueror, who was his brother-in-law (Matilda of the Bayeux Tapestry, being his sister). Richard's father was Baldwin IV of Flanders, and his mother was Adele, daughter of Robert, King of France. One of his great-grandfathers was a King of Aquitaine, and his great-great-grandfather was "Anacher, Great Forester of Flanders," who died in 837. Richard was knighted at the age of 16 by the Conqueror for bravery in the battle of Hastings. Walter Besant in "Dorothy Forster" quotes an old saying, "First the Lord made Adam and Eve and then he made the Forsters."

John Foster came to America with Roger Conant, who founded Salem in 1626. John married in 1649, Martha Tompkins, daughter of Ralph Tompkins and Katherine Aborn, whose father was Thomas Aborn or Eborne.

There are perhaps a dozen distinct families of Foster in America; this is the earliest recorded.

Samuel, the third of 13 children of John and Martha Foster, was born in Salem and baptized there in 1657. He married, May 14, 1676, for his 1st wife, Sarah Stuard, and on July 12, 1692, for his 2d wife, Mrs. Mary Cowes Pomeroy. He had 17 children, 7 by Sarah.

Samuel Foster, the third child, born on July 26, 1680;

died in February, 1762; married in 1701, Sarah Roberts. They had 7 children.

Benjamin Foster, born January 16, 1715; died in 1793, was a Lieutenant in the French and Indian Wars, and married Elizabeth Proctor. They had 8 children.

James Foster, born April 30, 1742, was a Captain of Militia, having been Commissioned by Governor Hancock. He married Elizabeth Flint. They had 5 children.

Aaron Foster, born October 19, 1775; died January 22, 1844; was Captain of Militia. He married Hannah Brown. They had 10 children, the youngest of whom was:

George Foster, born November 6, 1818; married, November 30, 1843, Alice Phillips, born in Swampscott, Mass., February 4, 1823; died July 9, 1856. Their daughter was Alice Louisa, wife of Charles Averill Lovejoy and mother of Charles Foster Lovejoy.

Alice Phillips was descended from Jonathan Phillips, who was the first of the family to settle in Swampscott on land which is now called "Phillips Beach," and which was given him by direct grant from the crown. The residence of Charles Foster Lovejoy, at 88 Phillips Avenue, Phillips Beach, is built on a part of the original Phillips Farm.

The children of Charles Foster Lovejoy and Alice Elizabeth Gray are: Sabina Bogardus, born March 9, 1912, at Grosvenor Park, Lynn, Mass.; Sarah Averill, born May 21, 1916, at Phillips Beach, Swampscott; Elizabeth Gray, born May 13, 1920, at Phillips Beach.

Florence Bogardus Gray, the second daughter of William James Gray and Maria Sabina Bogardus, was

born in Albany, N. Y., on October 20, 1884, baptized in the First Dutch Reformed Church there, on July 11, 1886. She was educated at the Albany Female Academy, on Washington Avenue, a time-honored institution of learning, later attending the Misses Fenimore-Cooper School, also of Albany. She finished her school life at Dana Hall, Wellesley, Mass.

Ruth Bogardus Gray, the third daughter of William James Gray and Maria Sabina Bogardus, was born June 7, 1887, in Albany, baptized in the First Dutch Reformed Church there by Rev. J. Wilbur Chapman, on October 9, 1887. Attended the Albany Female Academy, and afterward received special instruction from private tutors.

William James Gray, the husband of Maria Sabina Bogardus, was born at Dobbs Ferry on the Hudson, at the home of his grandmother Gray, on June 13, 1853. He is the son of James Archibald Gray and Elizabeth McCammon. His education was acquired at one of the best schools in New York State, the Boys' Academy of Albany, which institution still maintains a high standard of excellence. When a young man he decided to master the details of his father's business — piano-making, and entered the workshops of his father's piano manufactory where he served a strict apprenticeship of six years, and thereby obtained a most thorough knowledge of the business in which he became a partner with his father in 1877, and after the latter's death in 1889, a senior partner in the same business house where he still continues. Mr. Gray is a supporter of Republican principles. He is a member of the First Dutch Reformed

Church, the Fort Orange and the Albany Country Clubs, of the Alumni of the Boys' Academy, an active member of the Chamber of Commerce, and interested in all that pertains to the welfare of his city.

James Archibald Gray, the father of William James Gray, was born in New York City in 1815. He married first, in Albany in 1851, Elizabeth McCammon, a daughter of Enoch McCammon and his wife Lydia Sturtevant, a direct descendant of Samuel Sturtevant who settled in Plymouth, Mass., in 1643. He was the son of Niel Gray and his first wife Janet Mellis, who died when she was only twenty-one years of age. Niel Gray, a son of Daniel Gray and Agnes Campbell, was born in Dunoon, Scotland, in 1789, and came to America with his parents in 1793. He resided in New York City where he engaged in the insurance business, and died there, January 30, 1852.

Daniel Gray, the father of Niel Gray, was born in Dunoon, Scotland. His occupation was that of Instructor in Navigation. He married Agnes Campbell, a daughter of Niel Campbell and Agnes Turner of Dunbartonshire, Scotland. Niel Campbell died in Dunoon, in 1763. Daniel Gray and his wife Agnes Campbell came to America with their four children in 1793.

Archibald Gray, Esquire, the father of Daniel Gray, was born in Scotland, and was highly respected as a member of a family of education and refinement, being a landowner in good circumstances. He died in Dunoon, in 1803.

The children of James Archibald Gray and Elizabeth McCammon are: Alice Elizabeth, and William James.

Alice Elizabeth Gray, born at Albany, N. Y., May 2, 1852; died in Syracuse, N. Y., April 3, 1875. She married William Thurston Searles, in Albany, October 30, 1873. They had one child, a son, Archibald James Gray Searles, born March 16, 1875; died July 22, 1875. The parents and their little one are interred in the Gray lot in the Albany Rural Cemetery.

William James Gray, the only son of James Archibald Gray and Elizabeth McCammon (see page 222). In the Albany and Schenectady records is found the following: One of the first piano manufacturers in the United States was James Archibald Gray. He served his apprenticeship in New York City with Firth and Hall and was a practical piano-maker when in 1835 he came to Albany and in 1837 formed a partnership with William G. Boardman under the firm name of Boardman and Gray. The factory was originally situated on the corner of Broadway and DeWitt Street, but was subsequently removed to the Old Elm Tree Corner (north-west corner of State and Pearl Streets), where the business was carried on for a number of years. The firm next established their business at the corner of North Ferry Street and Broadway. In 1866 the business again changed location to the brick building on North Pearl Street, which was destroyed by a fire most disastrous to life and property in 1885. The factory is now (1908) located in the building built for the firm Boardman and Gray on the corner of Steuben Street and Broadway.

The following extract is copied from the Albany *Argus* of December 12, 1889:

"The many friends of James Archibald Gray were shocked by the announcement yesterday morning of his sudden death. . . . He was known as the oldest piano manufacturer in the United States, and the reputation he had made for his instruments was not bounded by this Continent. . . . He possessed remarkable ingenuity and mechanical ability, and many of the most important and noted improvements in pianos of recent years were of his devising. . . . He was a man of the utmost geniality, liberal minded to a degree and upright in his business dealings."

The employees of Boardman and Gray, at a meeting held December 11, 1889, adopted this minute of affection and respect:

"Whereas God, in his divine wisdom, having removed from this Earth, James Archibald Gray, a man ennobled by the highest instincts and practices of true manhood, beloved by those with whom he associated, respected wherever he was known and honored by all for his integrity, kindness and charity, we, the employees, who knew him so well, desire to express the poignant sorrow we feel at his death and to extend to the stricken family our earnest sympathy.

Resolved, That as a mark of respect we attend the funeral in a body."

James Archibald Gray, the beloved father of William James Gray, died suddenly in the early morning of December 11, 1889, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

The name Gray is of local origin, that is, following the name of a place in Burgundy, France. In the Department of Haute-Saone, there is now a town called Gray. The name was originally Croy. A Norman Chief named Rolf or Rollo or Raoul invaded France

with his Norwegian followers and established himself there in the ninth century. A descendant or at all events a member of the same family became Chamberlain to Robert, Duke of Normandy, and received from him the Castle and honor of Croy, from which his family assumed the name DeCroy, which was afterward changed to DeGray and at last to Gray without the prefix. In England and Ireland, however, in the titled families, Grey still obtains, while in Scotland it is Gray. This slight difference makes but a narrow line of demarcation between different branches of a family all evidently descended from one parent stock and one origin.

The Grays unquestionably came over to England with William the Conqueror in 1066, for among the names of those inscribed at Battle Abbey, after the decisive battle of Hastings, as worthy to be remembered for valiant services there rendered was J. de Gray. Nesbit's Heraldry says: "In an old manuscript of arms in the reign of William the Conqueror, are the Armorial bearings of Paganus de Gray, equitum signifer to King William." Again we quote from the same high authority: "Gray, Earl of Kent, Chief of the ancient and illustrious house of Gray, so dignified in the reign of Edward IV, from whom are described and branched the Barons of Rotherfield, Groby and Rugemont, the Viscount of Lisle, the Earl of Stamford, the Marquis of Dorset and the Duke of Suffolk, all of that surname derived from the honor and Castle of Gray, or Croy, as some write in Picardy, their patrimony before the conquest."

In regard to the Gray of Scotland being of the same family we have again the testimony of Nesbit's Her-

aldry: "Gray, Lord Gray, in Scotland, same arms as my Lord Gray of Wark and Chillingham, England. Motto: Anchor Fast Anchor. The first of the Gray line in Scotland was a son of Gray in Chillingham, Northumberland, England, who came to Scotland in the reign of Alexander II about 1230, and gave his allegiance to that King, receiving possessions in Roufieldshire of Roxburgh — his issue has continued still in Scotland."

The Gray family in America is numerous, widespread and consists of many diverse branches; of the latter may be included the descendants of Archibald Gray, Esq., of Dunoon, Scotland, as previously mentioned. The following is from the Gray Genealogy: "That the Grays in this country have proved themselves worthy of their distinguished ancestry is abundantly evidenced. Among its honored representatives are a United States Senator, a Justice of the Supreme Court, the Governor of a State, and many names prominent in the learned professions. This family also furnished their full quota of patriot soldiers in the Revolution and also in the War of the Rebellion. The Grays of the Scotland line have some strongly marked characteristics. They are often men of stalwart stature and commanding presence, courageous, patriotic, lovers of peace, not given to self assertion, modest as well as brave, inclined to philosophical speculation and rather reserved than effusive. A strong type of character, distinctly perpetuated."

LINE OF ELIGIBILITY FOR MEMBERSHIP
 IN THE
 SOCIETY OF MAYFLOWER DESCENDANTS
 OF
 MARIA SABINA (BOGARDUS) GRAY

MARIA SABINA BOGARDUS==William James Gray

|

MARTHA ELIZA SEARLES==Robert Bogardus

|

JAMES HARVEY SEARLES==Martha Gott Ransom

|

JAMES SEARLE==Abigail Thurston

|

CONSTANT SEARLE==Hannah Miner

|

NATHANIEL SEARLE, Jr.==Elizabeth Kinnecut

|

Nathaniel Searle==SARAH ROGERS

|

John Rogers==ELIZABETH PABODIE

|

William Pabodie==ELIZABETH ALDEN

|

|

JOHN ALDEN==PRISCILLA MULLINES [Mullins]

Both came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1620
 in the Mayflower

[*Pedigree I*]

THE BOGARDUS LINE

EVERARDUS [EVERAT] BOGARDUS [BOGAERT]

THE DOMINIE.

Born in 1607, at Woerden, Utrecht, Holland; died in 1647; married in 1638, Anneke Jans, born in 1605, in Maesterlandt; died in 1663.

Children of Everardus and Anneke Jans Bogardus:

Willem, born in 1639; Cornelis, born Sept. 9, 1640; Jonas, born Jan. 4, 1643; Pieter, born April 2, 1645.

CORNELIS¹ BOGARDUS

Born Sept. 9, 1640; died in 1666; married in 1663, Helena Teller, born in 1642.

Child of Cornelis and Helena (Teller) Bogardus:

Cornelis, born Oct. 13, 1665.

CORNELIS² BOGARDUS

Born Oct. 13, 1665; died Feb., 1701; married in 1691, Rachel DeWitt.

Children of Cornelis and Rachel (DeWitt) Bogardus:

Helena, born April 17, 1692; Jennekin, born May 13, 1694; Barbara, born Dec. 15, 1695; Cornelius, born Jan. 8, 1699; Rachel, born April 27, 1701; Catherine, born Aug. 29, 1703; Margarita, born Sept. 22, 1705; Hendricus, born Sept. 28, 1707.

CORNELIUS BOGARDUS

Born Jan. 8, 1699; died Feb. 12, 1758; married in 1722, Catharine Tudor [Catharyna Toeter].

Children of Cornelius and Catharine (Tudor) Bogardus:

Mary (Molly), born April 12, 1723; Rachel, born April 2, 1724; Cornelius, born April 26, 1726; John (Johannes), bapt. Dec. 27, 1728; Hubert, born Nov. 29, 1729; Francis (Frankee), bapt. Oct. 10, 1731; Catharine (Catharyna), bapt. June 23, 1736; Helen (Helena), bapt. May 15, 1737; Lewis, born Oct. 9, 1738; Matthew (Matheus), bapt. Sept. 10, 1740; Jenneka, born Sept. 6, 1743; Humbert, born in 1746.

[Pedigree II]

LEWIS BOGARDUS

Born Oct. 9, 1738; died Jan. 12, 1808; married Annie Mills, born Oct. 12, 1745.

Children of Lewis and Annie (Mills) Bogardus:

Peter, born Aug. 1, 1763; Lenior, born May 2, 1765; Sarah, born May 8, 1767; Sabina Polly, born June 1, 1769; Robert, born May 22, 1771; James, born June 8, 1774; Susanna, born Aug. 8, 1776; Stephen, born March 17, 1781; Catherine, born Feb. 14, 1785; Elizabeth, born May 3, 1787; John L., born May 17, 1790.

ROBERT BOGARDUS

Born May 22, 1771; died Sept. 12, 1841; married in 1792, Maria Sabina Waldron, born in April, 1774; died Jan. 3, 1855.

Children of Robert and Maria Sabina (Waldron) Bogardus:

Sara Jay, bapt. Jan. 19, 1794; Archibald Robert, born in 1797; Maria Sabina, born —; Laurentina, born Sept. 16, 1804; William Henry and Wilhelmina (twins), born in 1805; Ethelbert, born —; Alonzo and Aspasia (twins), born June 12, 1808; Washington Augustus, born Mar 7, 1811.

WASHINGTON AUGUSTUS BOGARDUS*

Born Mar. 7, 1811; died Jan. 12, 1887; married, May 15, 1834, Ruth Fitch, born Aug. 7, 1815; died Mar. 1, 1894.

Child of Washington Augustus and Ruth (Fitch) Bogardus:

Robert, born Feb. 21, 1835.

ROBERT BOGARDUS

Born Feb. 21, 1835; died June 3, 1901; married, Sept. 2, 1856, Martha Eliza Searles, born April 23, 1837; died Oct. 26, 1913.

Children of Robert and Martha Eliza (Searles) Bogardus:

Maria Sabina, born Aug. 31, 1857; Washington Augustus Henly, born Nov. 22, 1858.

MARIA SABINA BOGARDUS

Born Aug. 31, 1857; died in Aug., 1914; married, Nov. 9, 1881, William James Gray.

* As a schoolboy he signed himself Washington Augustus Henly Bogardus, in manhood he changed his signature to Washington Bogardus (see pages 194, 195).

[Pedigree II continued]

Children of Maria Sabina (Bogardus) and William James Gray:
Alice Elizabeth, born Oct. 9, 1882; Florence Bogardus, born Oct. 20,
1884; Ruth Bogardus, born June 7, 1887.

ALICE ELIZABETH GRAY

Born Oct. 9, 1882; married, Jan. 12, 1910, Charles Foster Lovejoy,
born Nov. 19, 1882.

Children of Alice Elizabeth Gray and Charles Foster Lovejoy:
Sabina Bogardus, born Mar. 9, 1912; Sarah Averill, born May 21,
1916; Elizabeth Gray, born May 13, 1920.

WASHINGTON AUGUSTUS HENLY BOGARDUS

(Son of Robert Bogardus, above)

Born Nov. 22, 1858; died Nov. 7, 1902; married, Jan. 12, 1886,
Mary Pauline Couch, born Dec. 15, 1864; living, 1927.

Children of Washington Augustus Henly Bogardus and Mary
Pauline Couch:

Pauline Hungerford, born Jan. 16, 1888; Robert, born Aug. 12,
1894; Washington Everardus, born Jan. 1, 1896.

PAULINE HUNGERFORD
BOGARDUS

Born Jan. 16, 1888; married,
April 29, 1923, James Robert
Werth.

Children:

Amanda Bogardus, born June
30, 1914; Polly Herndon, born
July 14, 1915; James Maury,
born Sept. 15, 1917; Bogardus,
born Oct. 22, 1921; McRae,
born July 10, 1923.

WASHINGTON EVERARDUS
BOGARDUS

Born Jan. 1, 1896; married, Oct.
20, 1917, Elizabeth Carter of
Honolulu, H. I.

[Pedigree II concluded]

APPENDIX

COLLATERAL LINES



ABBOT

GEORGE ABBOT came from Yorkshire, England, about 1640 and was one of the first settlers in Andover, Mass., in 1643. His house was a garrison, and was used as such many years after his death. In 1647 he married Hannah Chandler, daughter of William and Annis Chandler. "They were industrious, economical, sober, pious, and respected, and with Christian fortitude and submission endured the trials, privations and dangers, of which they had a large share."

John Abbot, born March 2, 1648; died March 19, 1721; lived with his father in the garrison house; married in 1673, Sarah Barker, daughter of Richard Barker, one of the first settlers of Andover. She died February 10, 1729.

Joseph Abbot, the second son of John and his wife Sarah Barker, was born December 29, 1676. He married in 1722, Hannah Allen.

Joseph Abbot, son of Joseph and his wife Hannah Allen, was born June 10, 1724; married Anna Peabody, who died May 20, 1766. He was drowned December 10, 1766.

Lydia Abbot, daughter of Joseph and Anna (Peabody) Abbot, was born October 23, 1753; died September 20, 1826. She married Major Samuel Lovejoy of Wilton, N. H. For continuation of line see Lovejoy Genealogy.

ENDECOTT OR ENDICOTT

JOHN ENDICOTT, first ancestor of the name in America, was born in Dorchester, England, in 1589, and came to this country in the *Abigail* which sailed from Weymouth, a small port on the English Channel. He came to Salem, Mass., in September, 1628. He was one of the six original purchasers of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and the only one of the number who remained over two years on this side of the Atlantic. Endicott was the earliest Patentee to come over under the indenture from the Plymouth Company, and he was also the first and only Governor of London's Plantation.

In 1636, he was made head of the first expedition against the Pequot Indians. In 1644, he became Governor of Massachusetts with full power, and again in 1649-51-52-53 he was appointed Governor, and in 1655 he was elected to fill the office of Governor, which term continued until his death in Boston, March 15, 1665. John Endicott served, as Governor of Massachusetts, a longer time than any other Governor under the old Charter, and Shirley, alone, has exceeded him in length of service since that time. John Endicott was one of the founders of Salem — the ancient Naumkeag, the oldest town in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. He may be considered the real founder of Massachusetts.

Johnson says: "Endicott, who came with the colonies 'to govern,' was a fit instrument to begin this work in the wilderness, of courage bold, undaunted, yet sociable and of a cheerful spirit, loving or austere, as occasion served." He is characterized by Hutchinson as "one of the most zealous undertakers and the most rigid in principle amongst the colonists."

He married first, Ann Gower (or "Gover" according to memoirs of American Governors), who accompanied him from England in 1628. She died in 1629, leaving no children. He married for his second wife, Elizabeth Gibson of Cambridge, England. (Page 335 in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. I). The Rev. William Cogswell performed the marriage ceremony, August 17, 1630. They had two children: John, born about 1632, left no children. Zerubbabel, born in 1635, was a physician in Salem. He married about 1654, at Wenham, Mass., Mary Smith, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Smith of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England. She was born in 1636, and died June 20, 1677. Buried in the Endicott Burying Ground, Danvers, Mass. (See *Memoir of Samuel Endicott* by William Crowninshield Endicott, published in 1924). They had 12 children: Elizabeth, John, born in 1657, Samuel, born in 1659, Zerubbabel, Zerubbabel, Jr., born in 1664, Benjamin, born in 1665, Mary, born in 1667, Joseph, born in 1672, Sarah, born in 1673, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Mehitabel.

Zerubbabel Endicott and his family sometimes resided at Topsfield, Mass., on the ancestral estate; but the farm on which he most "expended his affections" was in that part of Salem Village now Danvers, called by Governor Endicott "The Orchard Farm." This farm is still cultivated by his descendants. Zerubbabel (the son of Governor Endicott) died in 1684.

Samuel Endicott (third in descent), the second son of Zerubbabel and Mary (Smith) Endicott, was born in 1659, and baptized in 1666 at the First Church, Salem. He married, in 1684, Hannah Felton, born June 20,

1663; died August 9, 1737, and was buried in the Proctor Burying Ground, Old Main Street, Peabody. Samuel was buried in the Endicott Burying Ground, in Danvers.

Hannah Felton was the daughter of Nathaniel Felton (1615-1705). He came to Salem in 1633 with his mother, "Mistress" Eleanor Felton. He was born at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England.

Mary Skelton (1627-1701), the mother of Hannah Felton, was the daughter of Rev. Samuel Skelton (1597-1634), M. A. 1615, Clare Hall, Cambridge, and Rector of Semperingham, and afterward the first minister at Salem. The wife of Samuel Skelton was Susanna Trevis of Semperingham, County Lincoln, England. She died March 15, 1631. Mr. Skelton was Governor Endicott's spiritual adviser while in England, and aided by Endicott and the Rev. Francis Higginson, founded the first church in Salem in 1629.

The children of Hannah Felton and Samuel Endicott were: John, Samuel, Ruth, and Hannah.

Hannah (Felton) Endicott married for her second husband, Thorndyke Proctor, and had four children.

Hannah Endicott, fourth in descent, the daughter of Samuel* and Hannah (Felton)* Endicott, was born in 1695; married, April 3, 1712, Benjamin Porter, born May 17, 1693; died December, 1726. For continuation of line see Porter Genealogy.

* Samuel Endicott took the north side, with the Governor's homestead, in the division of the "Orchard Farm," which took place March 26, 1691.

Hannah Felton was descended from Thomas Felton, Knight of the Garter, 1381. The original Garter Plate is in Windsor Castle, St. George's Chapel, the tenth stall from the sovereign.

Benjamin Porter, Jr., fifth in descent, son of Benjamin Porter and Hannah Endicott, was born in 1718 and lived in Danvers, Mass. He married, December 13, 1739, Eunice Nurse, born September 28, 1718, daughter of Samuel Nurse of Salem, Mass. See Nurse Genealogy.

Francis Porter, sixth in descent, son of Benjamin Porter and Eunice Nurse, was born September 22, 1746, lived in Danvers, and married Martha Gott of Wenham, Mass., April 12, 1772.

Elizabeth Porter, seventh in descent, daughter of Francis Porter and Martha Gott, was born April 11, 1776, in Whitingham, Windham County, Vermont. She married Robert Ransom, February 2, 1795. He was born in Rupert, Bennington County, Vt., in February, 1771, son of Jonathan Ransom. See Ransom Genealogy. They had eight children: William, Mary (Polly), Francis Porter, John Gott, Martha Gott, Eunice Porter, Eliza, and Robert.

Martha Gott Ransom, eighth in descent, daughter of Elizabeth Porter and Robert Ransom, was born at Wardwell Settlement, Jefferson County, N. Y., November 26, 1810. She married, May 4, 1830, James Harvey Searles, who was born May 6, 1806, in Bennington, Vt.

Martha Eliza Searles, ninth in descent, daughter of Martha Gott Ransom and James Harvey Searles, was born April 23, 1837, in Ellisburg, Jefferson County, N. Y.; died in Adams, Jefferson County, N. Y., October 26, 1913. She married, September 2, 1856, Robert Bogardus, born in Montezuma, Cayuga County, N. Y., February 21, 1835; died in Rome, N. Y., June 3, 1901. For continuation of line see Bogardus Genealogy.

SEARLES

THE ancestors of the Searles* family came originally from Normandy in the time of Edward the Confessor. The earliest spelling of the name was Serlo. Serlo was Chaplain to William the Conqueror; he became a great favorite with the King and had much influence in the advancement of his family. In the year 1084 King William kept his Christmas with Serlo in the monastery of Tewksbury. A later Serlo was Dean of Salisbury and First Abbott of Cirencister, and he made his brother Prior of Bradene in Stoke. In 1229, Alicia, wife of Serlo, grants by a charter, lands to the Prior and Canons of Gisburne, which is confirmed by King Henry III. In 1240, she is quoted in the Assize Roll of Henry III.

Henry Searles, the son of Nicolas Searles of Hadley, Hants, Gent of Oxford (formerly of Stoke), was a scholar of Oxford University, Fellow of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1662, and a Barrister of Lincoln's Inn in 1671. This Henry Searles built the south Gateway of Lincoln's Inn Field. The Searles coat of arms is on the gateway.

Edward Searles of Warwick, England, married there, Mrs. John White, a sister of Edward Calverly. With his wife and two brothers, Andrew and John, he landed in Boston, Mass., in 1634. Andrew went to New Hampshire, then to Kittery, Maine, then to Rowley, Mass. John went further west and with a few others, founded Springfield, Mass., removing a few years later to Northampton, Mass., where he died.

Edward Searles, the original American ancestor of Martha Eliza (Searles) Bogardus, settled in or near Bos-

* The name was spelled SEARLE until the 7th generation in America, when an "S" was added.

ton and his grandson, Nathaniel Searles, married Sarah Rogers, who is the great-great-great-grandmother of Martha Eliza Searles, and who was the daughter of John Rogers, the son of John Rogers and Ann Churchman, and also the grandson of Thomas Rogers of the Mayflower. Sarah Rogers, wife of Nathaniel Searles, was a granddaughter, on her mother's (Elizabeth Pabodie) side, of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, also of the Mayflower.

Martha Gott Ransom, the mother of Martha Eliza (Searles) Bogardus, and wife of James Harvey Searles, was born in Bennington, Vt., November 26, 1810. She, too, like her husband, was a descendant of the very early New England colonists and was a woman of untiring energy and thrift, beloved by every one. She, with her husband, extended a most gracious welcome to all who entered their large and hospitable home. She died in Rome, N. Y., January 13, 1885. Her remains with those of her husband are interred in the Mixer Cemetery near Belleville, N. Y.

SEARLE FAMILY LINE OF DESCENT TO MARTHA ELIZA
(SEARLES) BOGARDUS

Robert Searle, second ancestor in America, died February 9, 1717, in Dorchester, Mass.; married Deborah —, in 1660; died March 2, 1714. They had seven children.

Nathaniel Searle, third ancestor, born June 9, 1662; married, in 1695, Sarah Rogers, born May 4, 1677; died in Little Compton, R. I., January 19, 1769, daughter of John Rogers and Elizabeth Pabodie, and great-grand-

daughter of Thomas Rogers, who came from England in the famous little ship Mayflower. Nathaniel and Sarah moved from Dorchester to Duxbury, Mass., and afterward to Little Compton. They had four children.

Nathaniel Searle, Jr., fourth ancestor, born April 26, 1703; died December 8, 1781; married, in Little Compton, in December, 1725, Elizabeth Kinnecut, born in 1701; died in Little Compton, December 11, 1781. They had nine children: John, Constant, Daniel, Betsy, Sarah, Nathaniel, James, Ruth, and Comfort.

Constant Searle, fifth ancestor, born in Little Compton, June 17, 1728; married, at Stonington, Conn., May 16, 1751, Hannah Miner, born in Stonington, December 8, 1731, the daughter of Simeon Miner and Hannah Wheeler, married March 10, 1731. She died August 16, 1816. He served in the American Revolution and was killed at the Wyoming, Pa., Indian massacre, July 3, 1778. They had eight children: James, William, Constant, Jr., Elizabeth, Constant, Roger, Ruth, and Hannah.

James Searle, sixth ancestor, born in Stonington, August 4, 1769; married, at Providence, R. I., the ceremony being performed by Rev. Mr. Ganey, Abigail Thurston, born in Newport, R. I., August 16, 1775; died in Ellensburg, N. Y., March 23, 1833. They had eleven children: Mary, Lucia, Fannie, John Milton, Priscilla, James Harvey, William Thurston, Elizabeth, Moses Thurston, Bernard D., and Abigail.

James Harvey Searles, seventh ancestor, born in Bennington, Vt., May 4, 1806; died in Belleville, N. Y., March 30, 1860; married, in Wardwell Settlement, N. Y., May 4, 1830, Martha Gott Ransom, born November 26, 1810; died in Rome, N. Y., January 13, 1885. They

had 11 children: Elizabeth, James H., Jr., Robert Ransom, Martha Eliza, John Milton, Calvin Clark, Mary Eunice, Priscilla Clark, William Thurston, Jessie Gertrude, and Delia Clark. Only six of them survived childhood.

Martha Eliza Searles, eighth ancestor, born in Ellsburg, N. Y., April 23, 1837; died in Adams, Jefferson County, N. Y., October 26, 1913; married, September 2, 1856, Robert Bogardus, born at his father's country seat "Locust Hill," Montezuma, N. Y., February 21, 1835; died in Rome, N. Y., June 3, 1901; buried in the Bogardus plot, Rural Cemetery, Albany, N. Y. For continuation of line see Bogardus Genealogy.

MATHER

REV. JOHN MATHER of Lowton, Winwich Parish, Lancashire, England, was the grandfather, and Thomas Mather the father of Richard Mather, first ancestor in America, an English clergyman, born at Lowton, in 1596; died in Dorchester, Mass., April 22, 1669. At the age of fifteen was admitted to Brazenose College, Oxford. In 1618 was ordained and became minister at Toxeth. He was suspended for nonconformity to the ceremonies of the established church. He emigrated to New England in 1635. The following year became pastor of the church in Dorchester. He married, for his second wife, in 1656, Sarah Story Cotton, widow of the celebrated John Cotton.

Increase Mather, second in descent, was born in Dorchester in 1639; graduated from Harvard College in 1656, and from Trinity College, Dublin, in 1658. Was President of Harvard College from 1681 to 1701, when he retired. In 1692 he received the first diploma for the degree of D. D. given in America. He condemned witchcraft. One-tenth of his income was devoted to charity. He died in 1723. He married Marie Cotton, died in 1714, daughter of Mrs. John Cotton by her first husband. They had ten children.

Cotton Mather, third in descent, born in Boston, February 12, 1663; was graduated at Harvard. He believed in witchcraft — wrote *Wonders of the Invisible World*, which received the appreciation of the President of the College and also of the Governor of the Colony. He fasted from the age of fourteen until his death, February 13, 1728. He was a linguist. Introduced inoculation for smallpox in America. He is buried at Copps Hill, Boston. In 1686 he married first, Abigail Phillips, who died in 1702; married second, in 1703, Elizabeth Hubbard Clarke. His third wife was the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Lee. Had 15 children, seven dying in infancy.

Abigail Mather, fourth in descent, born in 1694, a daughter by his first wife, married Samuel Smith of Suffolk, Conn. Children:* Abigail Smith, and Cotton Mather Smith.

Abigail Smith, fifth in descent, married Dependence Sturtevant. See Sturtevant Line.

* Family Record.

STURTEVANT

SAMUEL STURTEVANT settled in Plymouth in 1643. He was a man of great prominence in the Colony, one of the foremost of the Pilgrim Fathers, and his descendants helped make American independence a possibility. His great-granddaughter, Hannah, married Ebenezer Standish, son of Alexander Standish, the son of Captain Miles Standish of Mayflower fame, and his wife Barbara, who came over in the *Ann* in 1643. Alexander Standish married, for his first wife, Sarah Alden (the daughter of Pilgrim John and Priscilla Molines [Mullins]), and for his second wife, Desire Doty, daughter of Edward Doty, fortieth signer of the Mayflower Compact.

Dependence Sturtevant, great-grandson of the first Samuel, was a private, Corporal and Sergeant in the Revolution. He enlisted in 1776. He was one of the minute men at the Battle of Bunker Hill, and was present at the Battle of Newport. On the occasion of a retreat from the British, and as the enemy were gaining on them, he dropped to the ground and feigned death. When the British came along, one of them said, "run that fellow through," another replied, "don't bother with him, he is dead enough." The children of Dependence Sturtevant all lived to a remarkable old age. One son was thrown from a carriage and killed at the age of one hundred; Lucy died at one hundred and two; Lydia died at ninety-eight.

Lydia Sturtevant married Enoch McCammon, a descendant of John McCammon, a Scotchman, one of two brothers who came to this country. John settled in Albany, N. Y., and his brother in Pennsylvania.

NURSE OR NOURSE

FRANCIS NURSE of Salem, was born in England, January 18, 1618; died in Salem Village, November 22, 1695. He married Rebecca, daughter of William and Jane Blessing of Yarmouth, England, August 24, 1644. Rebecca was born February 16, 1621, and on July 19, 1692, was hanged as a witch in Salem. Francis Nurse was a person of great stability of character, whose judgment was much relied upon by his neighbors. No one is mentioned more frequently in the chronicles of the times, as umpire to settle disputes or arbitrator to adjust conflicting claims. He gave to each of his children during his life a comfortable home and land near the parental homestead where the venerable couple were living in truly patriarchal style, occupying the mansion built by Townsend Bishop. They and their children were all clustered within the limits of the three hundred acre farm. They were one family, the territory was their own, secured by their united efforts and made commodious, productive and beautiful to behold by their harmonious, patient and persevering labor. Each family had a homestead, fields, gardens and children growing up. There is reason to suspect that their prosperity had awakened envy and jealousy among the neighbors.

When the venerable saint, Rebecca Nurse, was warned that she must expect martyrdom, she received the dreadful tidings with calm ignoring of coming evil, and bore the examination with steadfast dignity and heavenly patience — the questions being but a repetition of those in previous cases. Firmly and repeatedly she protested her innocence of the extravagant charges brought against

her. Finding that neither justice nor mercy would be shown, she exclaimed, "I have nobody to look to but God." At the time of her trial, a paper signed by thirty-nine persons of the highest respectability, testifying to the blameless character of Rebecca Nurse, was offered in testimony. Among the number we find the names of two of our other ancestors, Israel Porter and Samuel Endicott. The jury, impressed by her conduct and conversation, in spite of the prevailing excitement, brought in a verdict of "not guilty." But alas! the verdict was over-ruled and the venerable woman condemned to death. Her death occurred on Witch Hill, and after dark her body was removed by her family and now lies in the little cemetery on the old farm. A suitable monument marks the spot.

Eunice Nourse, born September 28, 1718; died November 9, 1774; married, December 13, 1739, Benjamin Porter, Jr., was a great-granddaughter of Francis and Rebecca Nourse.

Samuel Nourse, Jr., and Dorothy Faulkner, married in Andover, November 25, 1708, were the parents of Eunice Nourse.

GOTT

DEACON CHARLES GOTT came in the Abigail with Governor Endicott, in September, 1628. In October 19, 1630, he requested admission as freeman, and was so admitted, May 18, 1631. He was the first deacon of the church. In 1636 he received a grant of seventy-five acres on what is now known as Danvers Plains, where

there still remains a place called Gott's Corners. In 1653 he bought of John Killiam of Wenham, Mass., a dwelling house and lands, and moved from Salem to Wenham, where he was on the first board of Selectmen. From 1654 to 1666 he was Representative from Wenham. December 8, 1653, he married Sarah —, who died in 1665; both were admitted to Wenham Church. He died January 15, 1667. They had three children: Deborah, born in 1636; Charles, bapt. in 1639, and Daniel, bapt. June 28, 1646.

Charles Gott, eldest son and second child of Charles Gott, the ancestor, was baptized in Salem in 1639. In 1653 he removed with his parents to Wenham. Like his father, he was very prominent in affairs of the town and Colony. In 1683 Charles Gott was appointed by the General Court, Lieutenant of the Foot Company at Wenham (page 868, Cutter Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Vol. II). He married, November 12, 1659, Sarah Denis. His second wife was Lydia Clarke, born October 31, 1642, in Lynn, Mass., whom he married in December, 1665, who died February 20, 1717. They had four children (order not certain): John, born November 8, 1668; Deborah, born —; Bethiah, born in 1674, and Samuel, born in 1678.

John Gott, son of Charles and his second wife Lydia Clarke, was born November 8, 1668, and died January 25, 1722. He married, July 19, 1693, Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Tarbox of Lynn, who was born in August, 1672. Their son, Samuel Gott, born November 30, 1695, married Hannah —.

Daniel, son of Samuel and Hannah (—) Gott, was

born September 2, 1724, in Wenham, Mass. He married, November 24, 1743, Mary Rogers of Wenham. Their daughter, Martha Gott, was born November 3, 1746, and married, April 12, 1772, Francis Porter, who was born in Danvers, Mass., September 22, 1746. He served in the War of the American Revolution.

Elizabeth, daughter of Martha (Gott) and Francis Porter, was born in Whitingham, Windham County, Vermont, April 11, 1776, and died October 26, 1826. She married Robert Ransom, who was born in Rupert, Bennington County, Vermont, in February, 1771, and died in Montezuma, Cayuga County, New York, February 6, 1852. Their daughter, Martha Gott Ransom, was born in Wardwell Settlement, Jefferson County, New York, November 26, 1810. She married, May 4, 1830, James Harvey Searles, who was born May 6, 1806, in Bennington, Vermont, and died at Belleville, Jefferson County, New York, March 1, 1860. She died January 13, 1885, in Rome, New York.

Martha Eliza, daughter of Martha Gott (Ransom) and James Harvey Searles, was born April 23, 1837, married Robert Bogardus. Their daughter was Maria Sabina Bogardus. For fuller details concerning their biographies see the Bogardus Genealogy, and Searles Addenda above.

PORTER

JOHN PORTER of Hingham and Salem (Danvers), first ancestor in America, was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1596. He settled in Hingham in 1635, where on the

northeast corner of the common, in September, 1637, he built his first house in New England. "The house lot consisted of 7 acres; besides which he had 5 acres for a planting lot; 38 acres for a great lot on the east side of the river; 4 acres of salt marsh at Layfords Liking meadows; 3 acres of fresh meadow at crooked meadows; 5 acres at Plain Neck; 2 acres of salt meadow at Wear Neck, and 2 acres of fresh meadow at Turkey Meadow."

John Porter was deputy to the General Court from Hingham, May 29, 1644, but must have removed to Salem about that time for in that year* his wife Mary —, joined the church there, he himself joining in 1649. He probably married before coming to America, and brought his two elder sons with him because the records of baptism of all his other children are to be found either at Hingham or at Salem. She survived him, and was living in 1685.

In 1645 he bought a tract of land near Danvers Plains, since often called Porter's Plains. The house which he built was near the site of the Unitarian Church. It was destroyed by fire over sixty years ago. John Porter became one of the largest landowners in Salem Village, his lands lying in what is now Danvers, Salem, Wenham, Topsfield and Beverly. He was a personal friend of John Endicott and owned with him in partnership a saw mill. He established the first tannery in New England and was a man of energy and influence, well known in

* One authority gives the date as May 5, which would make him a resident of Salem when representing Hingham in the General Court. If the date were the fifth day of the fifth month, that, by the old calendar in effect in 1644, would have been July 5, which would seem the more probable.

the Colony. He was called "Deacon" and "Seargent," represented Salem in the General Court, and held many official positions. He died in Salem, September 6, 1676, and in his will mentioned sons John, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and Israel, and daughters Mary and Sarah.*

Israel Porter, second in descent, fifth son of John and Mary Porter, was born in Hingham, February 12, 1643. He was one of the highest taxpayers in old Salem (now Danvers) in 1682; a member of the First Church where all his children were baptized. Like his father he was a large landowner and very prosperous and influential. He married, November 30, 1672, Elizabeth, daughter of Major William and Ann Hathorn, sister of his brother Joseph's wife. She was born July 5, 1649. Israel Porter died in November, 1706. They had ten children, one of whom, Elizabeth, was the mother of Gen. Israel Putnam, a hero of the Revolution.

Benjamin, third in descent, fifth son of Israel Porter and Ann Hathorn, was born May 17, 1693, in Salem Village. He married, April 3, 1712, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Endicott and Hannah Felton, born in 1691. (After decease of Samuel Endicott his widow married Thorndike Procter.) Benjamin Porter's will was made December 15, 1726, and he died that same month. His children were: John, Hannah, Benjamin, Samuel, and Bartholomew.

* For further details of John Porter see "A Porter Pedigree, Being an Account of the Ancestors and Descendants of Samuel and Martha (Perley) Porter of Chester, N. H., who were Descendants of John Porter of Salem, Mass., and of Allan Porter of Ipswich, Mass.," compiled by Miss Juliet Porter. Worcester, Mass. 1907; also, "History of Salem, Mass.," by Sidney Perley. 2 vols. 1926.

Benjamin, Jr., fourth in descent, second son of Benjamin Porter and Hannah Endicott, was born in Danvers about 1713; died in 1794. He and his five sons served in the American Revolution. He married first, on December 13, 1739, Eunice, daughter of Samuel Nurse, Jr. She was baptized at the Salem church, September 28, 1718. He married second, Abigail Osborne. Children by Eunice: Benjamin, Hannah, Eunice, Israel, Francis, Sarah, James Peter, Huldah, Allen, and Phoebe.

Francis, fifth in descent, son of Benjamin Porter and Eunice Nurse, was born in Danvers, September 22, 1748, still living in 1774; married Martha Gott of Wenham, Mass., April 12, 1772.

Elizabeth, sixth in descent, daughter of Francis Porter and Martha Gott, was born in Peterboro, N. H., on April 11, 1776. She married, February 2, 1795, Robert Ransom, born in February, 1771, in Middleborough, Plymouth County, Mass.

Martha Gott Ransom, seventh in descent, daughter of Robert Ransom and Elizabeth Porter, was born November 26, 1810; married James Harvey Searles of Wardwell Settlement, Jefferson County, N. Y., on May 4, 1830. They had eleven children, only six of whom survived childhood: Martha Eliza, Delia, Mary, James, Robert, and William; for his lineage see Appendix above under Searles.

Martha Eliza Searles, eighth in descent, was born in Ellisburg, N. Y., April 23, 1837; married Robert Bogardus at Belleville, Jefferson County, N. Y., September 2, 1856. See Bogardus Genealogy for continuation of line.

ALDEN — ROGERS — PABODIE

INCLUDING THE MAYFLOWER LINE OF DESCENT

JOHN ALDEN, first American ancestor, came to Plymouth, Mass., on the Mayflower, in 1620. He was born in England in 1599, and died December 22, 1687. He married in 1623, Priscilla Mullins, born in England in 1605; died in Plymouth after 1650. She also came to Plymouth on the Mayflower in 1620.

Elizabeth Alden, second in descent, born in Plymouth in 1624, was the oldest child of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins. She was said to have been the first white girl born in New England. This has been doubted, on the ground that three years had elapsed from the time of the settlement to her birth-date, but nevertheless seems probable, because after the winter of 1620 there were but 50 left of the original settlers, and of these very few were heads of families. Her parents, John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, were married (either the second or third marriage in the little new settlement), before August, 1623, when the Anne came in bringing Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, who married Governor Bradford.

Elizabeth Alden married, December 26, 1644, William Pabodie,* born in 1620; died December 13, 1707. She died May 31, 1717, in the 93d year of her age. The *Boston News Letter* of this date has a notice of her death, which ends thus: "she was exemplary, pious and virtuous and her memory is blessed. Her granddaughter Bradford is a grandmother." William Pabodie and

* The father of William Pabodie was John Pabodie, admitted freeman in 1637 in Duxbury, Mass.

his wife are buried in the Little Compton (R. I.) cemetery. Their gravestones are in excellent preservation. The descendants of Elizabeth Alden have put up a monument and inserted the old stone of the west side. West of this monument and nearby are the monuments of Nathaniel Searles and his wife Sarah Rogers and their children. Elizabeth Alden was a dignified woman of great character and fine presence, very tall and handsome. In height she resembled her father, John Alden, the tallest man in the Colony, also her brother John, known as the Tall Man of Boston. Her husband, William Pabodie, was one of the organizers of the Church. He is recorded as a "man much employed in public affairs, and of much respectability." He lived in Duxbury close to the Brewsters and Standishes, east of Eagle-nest creek. We do not have proof of his living in Little Compton until 1685-86, when he was selectman. The house is still standing, tradition says built from his wife's portion of her father's estate. The house remained in the Pabodie family until 1740, now owned (in 1910) by George Gray, a descendant of Pardon Gray who bought it at that time, 1740.

Elizabeth Pabodie, third in descent, was the oldest daughter of Elizabeth Alden and William Pabodie. She was born in Duxbury, Mass., April 24, 1647; died before 1707. She married, in Duxbury, November 16, 1666, John Rogers, Jr. (she was his first wife). He was born in 1641; died in 1732, in Little Compton. His father was John Rogers and his mother was Ann Churchman of Duxbury. His grandfather was Thomas Rogers who came to this country in the Mayflower in 1620. John

Rogers, Jr., was a freeman in 1659. He is recorded as a "landowner, constable and surveyor of highways." He lived for several years in Boston and Barrington.

Sarah Rogers, fourth in descent, the youngest child of John Rogers, Jr., and Elizabeth Pabodie, was born May 4, 1667 (probably in Duxbury); died January 19, 1769; married, about 1694, Nathaniel Searle of Dorchester, born June 9, 1662. He moved to Little Compton, R. I., about 1696. "June 7, 1696 Nathaniel Searle of Little Compton laid hold on the covenant." June 26, 1700, Nathaniel Searle and Sarah his wife were admitted to the church. Nathaniel Searle was the first schoolmaster. His school which was erected in 1724 had a peaked top and was located on the old colony road, on the land of Mrs. Charles Wilbur, better known in the village as Aunt Sarah Charles Wilbur. She was the antiquarian of the village and she had a peaked stone chiselled out and placed on the stone wall with the words "Peaked top School-house erected 1724" under it. Very near the Pabodie monument is a stone on which is inscribed "In Memory of Nathaniel Searle died Feb ye 5th 1749-50 in ye 88th year of his age" and "In memory of Sarah the wife of Mr. Nathaniel Searle who died Jan 10, 1769 in ye 92^{ed} year of her age."

Nathaniel Searle, Jr., fifth in descent, born in Little Compton, R. I., April 26, 1703, the youngest child of Nathaniel Searle and Sarah Rogers. He was married by the Rev. Richard Billings, on June 18, 1725, to Elizabeth Kinnecut of Swansea, Mass., born in 1701. They are both buried in the old cemetery, in a double tomb with a stone bearing the following inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of the Hon. Nathaniel Searle who departed this life on the 8th day of Dec. 1781 in the 79th year of his age. In life he was amiable and discreet and with strict integrity he discharged the several duties of a chieftain, a magistrate and a friend. At death his steady confidence and Hope in the Mercy of God our Saviour, supported him with that manly fortitude which ever becomes a sincere and faithful servant of the Redeemer."

On the same stone is also this inscription:

"Here resteth the precious Remains of Mrs. Elizabeth Searle the amiable consort of the Hon. Nathaniel Searle Esq. She departed this life on the 11th of December 1781 A. D. in the 80th year of her age. In life her Universal Benevolence endeared her to all. Her virtues as a wife, a Parent and Friend shone with becoming lustre. And her Hope, being steadfastly fixed on God, our Saviour, whose benign influence supported her through a train of complicated diseases for many years, with that Patience and Richness of soul becoming the Profession, and enabled her to meet death deserted of all its Terrors."

For a continuation of this line see the sketch of the Searle line above.

RANSOM

ROBERT RANSOM of Plymouth, first ancestor in America (according to Wyllys C. Ransom who is the author of "The Ransom Family in America"), was a farmer who had early secured a home and began at once to accumulate property and directly became a prominent personage at the little hamlet of Lakenham where he lived. He married Susannah (Hannah as after recorded) with whom he lived unhappily. In the records he seems

in his earlier manhood to have been a stubborn and contentious person, not entertaining proper respect for his superiors in government positions. For this offense he was tried in 1669-70, when, only one witness appearing against him, the jury cleared him legally although they were "persuaded that the accusation spake like unto the said Ransom's language."

He was a surveyor for Plymouth in 1675. In 1685 was "one of the first at the court of his Majestie holden in Plymouth." Judging from the public records which cover the career of Robert Ransom, he would seem to have been something of a turbulent spirit and at times unmindful of the better way essential to good citizenship. The Plymouth records extant furnish no data as to the birth and marriage of Robert Ransom, and but little information of his children.

His home was at Lakenham in the town of Middleboro, Mass., which after 1708 merged with the town of Plympton, Plymouth County. He took the oath of fidelity in the town of Plymouth and became a citizen in the year 1657. Assuming that he was 21 years of age at the time of taking the oath it would make the year of his birth 1636. He died December 14, 1697.

Robert Ransom, Jr., second in descent, born in 1668-9; died April 27, 1723, in Lakenham. He married Anna Waterman, a daughter of Deacon Waterman of Halifax, Mass., in 1690. The descendants of Robert Ransom multiplied rapidly and many of them settled in Plympton and adjacent towns. From there in course of time they made their way to various localities in Massachusetts, Vermont and Connecticut.

Either Robert, Jr., third in descent, born September 15, 1695; married Sarah Thomas, in 1719, and Sarah Chyles, in 1729, for his second wife;

or Samuel, born in 1693; married Abigail Richard, December 12, 1717;

or Joseph, born December 22, 1709; married Mary Pinchon, March 24, 1730.

Jonathan Ransom, fourth in descent, born in Middleboro, in 1732-2; died October 1, 1805; married Mary Shaw of Middleboro; she died January 10, 1806. Both Jonathan and his wife are buried in the cemetery at Rupert, Bennington County, Vermont. Jonathan Ransom served in the War of American Revolution and on his tombstone is marked "Revolutionary Soldier."

They had twelve children: Moses, born in 1753; moved to Warren County, N. Y., and died there. Samuel, born in 1755; killed in the War of the Revolution. Jonathan, born in 1757; moved to Vermont. Mary (Aunt Molly), born in 1761; died in her 94th year. Job, born in 1763; served in the Revolution, buried in Lyons cemetery, Colerain, Mass. Hulda, born in 1765. Daniel, born in 1769. Robert, born February 2, 1771.

Robert Ransom, fifth in descent, moved to Wardwell Settlement, Jefferson County (near Belleville), N. Y., afterward moved to Montezuma, Cayuga County, N. Y., where he died February 6, 1852. He married Elizabeth Porter, February 2, 1795. (See Porter-Endicott Genealogy.) Their children were: William, Mary (Polly), Francis Porter, John Gott, Martha Gott, Eunice Porter, Eliza, Robert.

Martha Gott Ransom, sixth in descent, married James Harvey Searles. (See Searle line above.)

MINER

THE surname of Miner originated in England during the reign of King Edward III (1337-1379). "When preparing for war with France he took progress through Somerset and coming to Wendippa Hill, where lived a man by the name of Bullman, whose extraordinary and successful efforts to aid the king in the munitions of war, with one hundred powerful men of volunteers in the service, so pleased the King that he granted him a coat-of-arms, with the name of 'Henry Miner' thereon, in recognition of his loyalty and patriotic devotion to him and his cause." This Henry Miner died in the year 1359, leaving four sons.

From him in the tenth generation was descended Thomas Miner, first ancestor in America, born at Chew-Magna, Somerset, England, April 23, 1608. Emigrated to America in John Winthrop's Company in 1630. Married Grace, daughter of Walter Palmer, April 23, 1634; died at Stonington, Conn., October 23, 1690. She died there the same month.

Ephraim Miner, second in descent, fourth son of Thomas Miner and Grace Palmer, was baptized in Hingham, Mass., May 1, 1642. He married Hannah Avery, June 30, 1666. He served in King Philips War.

Ephraim Miner, Jr., third in descent, eldest son of Ephraim Miner and Hannah Avery, was born June 22, 1668. He married, May 24, 1694, Mary Stevens, a daughter of Richard and Mary (Linken) Stevens of Taunton, Mass.

Simeon Miner, fourth in descent, fifth son of Ephraim Miner, Jr., and Mary Stevens, was born May 14, 1708.

He married Hannah Wheeler, March 10, 1731. She was born January 12, 1712, and was a daughter of William Wheeler and Hannah Gallup.

Hannah Miner, fifth in descent, born December 9, 1731, eldest daughter of Simeon Miner and Hannah Wheeler, married Constant Searle in Stonington, Connecticut, May 16, 1751. She died August 16, 1816. (For continuation of line see Searle line above.)

THURSTON

THE name of Thurston is said to be of Scandinavian origin and was originally Thors-ston, God's rock (the stone of Thor, God of Thunder). The arms of Thurston of Cranbrook, Kent, England: *Sable*, a chevron between three bugle horns stringed *or*. Crest, Out of a plume of five ostrich feathers, a demi-griffin, segreant. Motto, "Thrust-on."

Edward Thurston, first ancestor in America, a descendant of the notable family of Thurstons of Cranbrook, Kent, England. He was the first of the name in the colony of Rhode Island. It is probable that he came with three or four of his brothers and landed at Newbury, Mass., in 1638. His marriage to Elizabeth, the daughter of Adam Mott, in June, 1647, is the third on record of the "Society of Friends" at Newport. To this Society we are indebted for a complete record of his family and those of his descendants "who remained faithful to the Society."

Edward Thurston was a freeman in 1655; also commissioner, assistant and deputy from Newport for many

years from 1633 to 1690. On the 26th of August, 1686, he, with others, signed an address from the Quakers of Rhode Island to the King. He died March 1, 1707, aged 90 years. His wife, Elizabeth Mott, died September 2, 1694, aged 67 years. They had twelve children: Sarah, Elizabeth, Edward, Ellen, Mary, Jonathan, Daniel, John, Rebecca, John, Samuel, and Thomas.

Samuel Thurston, second in descent, born August 24, 1669, at Newport, R. I., fifth son of Edward Thurston and Elizabeth Mott, married Abigail, a daughter of Latham Clarke and his wife Hannah Wilbor, and a granddaughter of Jeremiah Clarke and his wife Frances Latham. Hannah Wilbor was the daughter of Samuel Wilbor and his wife Hannah Porter, and a granddaughter of Samuel Wilbor and his wife Ann Bradford. Hannah Porter was the daughter of John Porter. Ann Bradford was the daughter of Thomas Bradford. Frances Latham was a daughter of Lewis Latham.

Samuel Thurston was admitted a freeman, May 5, 1696. His will was dated May 13, 1740, and proved November 2, 1747. His wife, Abigail Clarke, died November 30, 1731, aged 57 years. They had ten children: Edward, Samuel, Hannah Latham, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary, John, Phoebe, Abigail, and Sarah.

Joseph Thurston, third in descent, the fourth child of Samuel Thurston and Abigail Clarke was born in Newport, R. I., September 24, 1706. He married, April 8, 1733, Abigail Pinnegar, a daughter of William and Abigail Pinnegar. He was admitted a freeman, May 4, 1742, and died in Amsterdam, January 6, 1758. She died March 16, 1779, aged 61. Their children were:

Abigail, born in 1739; Joseph, born in 1741, and William, born in 1747.

William Thurston, fourth in descent, the second son of Joseph Thurston and his wife Abigail Pinnegar, was born at Newport, March 8, 1747. He married, August 5, 1773, Priscilla Norman. They had three children: Abigail, born August 16, 1775; Moses, born February 6, 1780; married first, Elizabeth Easton, married second Mrs. Abigail Baker; William, Jr., born in 1782; married Ruth Easton.

William Thurston is recorded as serving his country in the American Revolution. He was first master's mate on the schooner Providence, and was also entitled to prize shares on the schooner Loyalty. After the birth of his youngest child, William, Jr., he went on a voyage South and was never heard from. It is supposed that he was lost at sea. His wife, Priscilla Norman, did not long survive him.

Abigail Thurston, fifth in descent, daughter of William Thurston and Priscilla Norman, was born in Newport, August 16, 1775; died March 23, 1833. She married, August 25, 1793, James Searle, who was born in Stonington, Conn., August 4, 1769. They were married in Providence, R. I., by the Rev. Mr. Ganey. Their children were:

Mary Ann, b. March 18, 1795; m. Jan., 1815, Stephen Martin, d. in 1833.

Lucia, b. Dec. 27, 1796; m. Oct., 1824, Rufus Park, d. in 1861.

Fanny, b. March 16, 1799; m. July 11, 1822, Calvin Clark, d. in 1836.

John, b. Dec. 7, 1801; m. Philomelia Stoddard.

Priscilla, b. April 9, 1804; m. Dec. 7, 1838, Calvin Clark.

James Harvey, b. May 4, 1806; m. May 4, 1830, Martha Gott Ransom.

William Thurston, b. June 27, 1808; m. first, Laurilla Williams, and second, Lucinda White.

Elizabeth Thurston, b. —; m. Dec., 1811, Edward B. Hawes.

Moses Thurston, b. Feb. 9, 1814; m. in 1840, Mary Ann Primmer.

Bernard D., b. Aug. 22, 1815; m. Dec. 28, 1843, Sophia Harvey.

Abigail, b. Oct. 2, 1816; m. Jan. 9, 1838, S. N. Thomas.

James Harvey Searles, sixth in descent, born May 4, 1806, was the second son of James Searle and Abigail Thurston. (For continuation of this line to the present time, see Searle line above.)



INDEX

258-259



INDEX

In New Amsterdam as in Holland in the early 17th century the Christian name was usually followed by the baptismal name of the father, generally with the addition of "se" or "sen" and perhaps the name of the town or place of birth, thus Sara, the daughter of Roeloff Jansen, would call herself Sara Roeloffse.

The suffix "je" or "ke" was a diminutive and term of endearment, *e. g.* Anneke and Maryje.

-
- | | |
|---|--------------------------------|
| Abbot, Anna (Peabody), 229 | Anderson, (Col.), 98 |
| Hannah (Allen), 229 | James, 159 |
| Hannah (Chandler), 224 | Andries (Gov.), 83 |
| John, 229 | Andriesson, Barbara, 82, 83 |
| Joseph, 229 | Averill, Sarah Susan, 218 |
| Sarah (Barker), 229 | Avery, Hannah, 253 |
| Abbott, George, 218, 229 | Baker, Abigail, 256 |
| Lydia, 218, 229 | Anthony St. John, 98, 108 |
| Aborn (Eborne), Katherine, 219 | Bancroft, Mary, 180 |
| Thomas, 219 | Barker, Richard, 229 |
| Abramse, Jane Eliza, 141 | Sarah, 224 |
| Adams, Abigail, 213, 214 | Barney, ———, 103 |
| John, 213 | Barrow, Washington, 112 |
| John Couch, 213 | Barton, Rufus, 60 |
| Ager, Evelyn Salisbury (Snowden), 147 | Bayard, Anna (Lockermans), 116 |
| Louis Curtis, 147 | Anna Maria, 116 |
| Margaret, 147 | Baltazar, 116 |
| Muriel Winifred, 147 | Blandina (Kierstede), 54 |
| Snowden, 147 | Petrus, 54, 78 |
| Alden, Elizabeth, 247, 248 | Rachael (Van Baal), 78 |
| John, 216, 217, 235, 239, 247, 248 | Beach, Margaret, 143 |
| Priscilla (Mullins), 216, 235, 239, 247 | Beale, Elizabeth, 122 |
| Sarah, 239 | William, 122 |
| Allen, Hannah, 224 | Beauregard (Gen.), 133 |
| | Beecher, Henry Martin, 142 |
| | Katherine Louise, 142 |

- Bell, John, 160
 Bellomont, Earl of, 63
 Benedict, Ezra, 216
 Benson, Elizabeth, 114
 Samuel, 114
 Berry, Elizabeth, 183
 Ida Marguerite, 127
 Berwick, Lily Lucille, 170
 Lucille (Smith), 170
 Walter Sidney, 170
 Billings, Richard, 249
 Bishop, Townsend, 240
 Bleecker, Johannes, 81
 Blessing, Jane, 240
 Rebecca, 240
 William, 240
 Boardman, William G., 223
 Bogaert, *see* Bogart
 Bogardus, Abigail (Ferguson), 87
 Alonzo, 117, 159
 Alonzo L. A., 149, 150, 153-156
 Ann Eliza, 153, 154
 Anneke (Jans), 19, 22, 34, 35,
 39, 41, 44-51, 53, 55, 57, 59-61,
 65, 66, 68, 71, 72, 75, 76, 79,
 85, 93, 117, 152
 She is *always* referred to as
 Anneke JANS and not *Jansen*.
 Annetje, 56
 Annie (Mills), 87, 90, 91, 93
 Antony, 58
 Archibald Robert, 117
 Aspasia, 117, 118, 153-156, 161
 Aspasia Seraphina Imogene, 149,
 159-162, 178, 184, 190
 Barbara, 84, 87
 Blandina, 57
 Catharine (Catharyna), 87
 Catharine (Tudor), 66, 86, 87,
 89, 90
- Bogardus, Catherine, 84, 92
 Cordelia Elmira, 142, 144
 Cornelia, 56
 Cornelia Livingston, 153, 156-158
 Cornelis, 19, 34, 47, 49, 52, 55, 62,
 65, 66, 68, 70, 71, 77, 79-83, 85,
 87
 Cornelius, 66, 68-70, 84-87, 89,
 90, 217
 Dora (Shaw), 154
 Eliza Abramse, 142, 143
 Elizabeth, 92
 Elizabeth (Carter), 212
 Emma (Livingston), 149, 150,
 153-156
 Ephraim, 58, 80
 Ethelbert, 107, 117
 Everardus, 1, 5-21, 24, 27-33, 36,
 37, 41-44, 46, 48-51, 55-57, 59-61,
 65, 71, 75, 76, 79, 85, 91, 93,
 199
 Everat, 37
 Evert, 58
 Faith (Rollo), 91
 Francis (Frankie), 87
 Hannah, 58
 Helen (Helena), 87
 Helena, 84
 Helena (Teller), 62-65, 71, 76,
 77, 79
 Hendrickus, 84
 Henry Livingston, 153
 Hubert, 87
 Humbert, 87
 Jacob Abramse, 142, 144
 Jacob Alexander, 142
 James, 91
 Jane Eliza (Robertson), 141-144
 Jenneka, 87
 Jennekin, 84
 John, 68, 69

Bogardus, John (Johannes), 87

John L, 92

Jonas, 19, 34, 47, 49, 52, 55, 57,
61, 79

Laurentina, 117, 118

Laurentina Araminta, 145, 146,
148, 159

Leah (———), 91

Lenior, 91

Lewis, 68-70, 87, 90, 91, 93, 217

Lucretia, 56

Margaret (Maghtel) (Phillips),
87

Margarita, 84

Maria, 56, 58, 80

Maria (Dubois), 87

Maria (Losee), 87

Maria Sabina, 117, 118, 194, 207,
215-217, 220, 221, 243

Maria Sabina (Waldron), 91,
105-120, 141, 145, 149, 159

Martha Eliza (Searles), 206-208,
215, 233-235, 237, 243, 246

Martha (Spencer), 91

Mary (Molly), 85, 87

Mary Livingston, 153, 156

Mary Pauline (Couch), 210, 212,
214, 215

Matthew (Matheus), 87

Nathaniel, 69

Pauline Hungerford, 210

Peter, 91

Pieter, 19, 34, 47-49, 52, 55, 57,
58, 61, 79, 80

Pietrus, 58

Rachel, 58, 84, 87

Rachel (De Witt), 80, 82, 83, 85

Robert, 68, 83, 91, 93-111, 117-
121, 141-145, 149, 159, 162, 190,
194, 198, 200, 203-205, 207-210,
215, 233, 237, 243, 246

Bogardus, Ruth (Fitch), 197, 201-203

Sabina Polly, 91

Sarah, 91

Sarah Jay, 94, 117, 119-125, 130-
132, 138, 140

Sarah (Tripp), 92

Shibboleth, 58

Stephen, 92

Susanna, 92

Sytie, 56

Walburga (de Sille), [Cregier],
56

Washington, 117, 195-200, 202-204

Washington Augustus H., 194,
207-210, 212, 214, 215

Washington Everardus, 210-212

Willem, 19, 34, 47, 49, 52, 55, 56,
61, 117

Wilhelmina, 117, 141

William Henry, 117, 141-144

Wyntie Cornelia (Bosch), 58

Wyntie (Sybrante), 56

Bogart, Everat, 1-5

Henry, 5

Jacob, 81

Bolles, Matilda (Gilbert), 143

May, 143

Thomas, 143

Bosch, Cornelis Teunise, 58

Maratie, Thomas (Mingael), 58

Wyntie Cornelia, 58

Boyd, J. P., 98

Boyle, Bogardus Snowden, 172, 174

Charles, 172, 175

Edward Landseer, 172-175

Evelyn (Johnston), 174

Imogene (Snowden), 172-175

John Bayard, 172, 175

Margaret, 172, 173

Margaret (Owen), 173

-
- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Boyle, Richard, 172
 Robert, 172
 Thomas, 173
 William, 173
 Bradford, Alice (Carpenter), [Southworth], 247
 Ann, 255
 (Gov.), 247
 Thomas, 255
 Bradley, Richard, 88
 Brazier, Margaret, 185
 Brent, Robert, 179
 Brett, Catharina (Rumbout), 77, 85-87, 89
 Frank, 87
 Robert, 87
 Roger, 77, 78, 86
 Brigham, Candace, 213
 Emma, 213
 Gertrude Louise, 154
 Brinkley, Annie Overton, 165, 166, 171, 172, 175, 176
 Annie (Overton), 166
 Robert Campbell, 165
 Breese (Admiral), 160
 (Senator), 160
 Susan Bayard, 159
 Bronck, Hannah (Bogardus), 58
 Pieter, 58
 Brower, Cornelius, 66
 Jacob, 65
 Brown, Hannah, 220
 Browne, Martha Hammond, 129
 Brudnell, Richard, 60
 Buchanan, Irene Cornelia (Byrnes), 157
 Wilmer Edgar, 157
 Buel, Clarence, 188
 Bullard, Ann, 181
 Butler, (Gen.), 164</p> | <p>Burr, Aaron, 69
 Burtis, John, 91
 Sarah (Bogardus), 91
 Byrnes, Albert Leo, 156, 157
 Aspasia (Bogardus), 154-156
 Bertha Kursch (Wilson), 158
 Bradford Shearer, 157
 Clara May (Henszey), 156
 Cornelia Livingston (Bogardus), 156, 156-158
 Dorothy Caroline (Needs), 158
 Dorothy Frances, 157
 Edgar Vincent, 156
 Edwin Bogardus, 157
 Emma Livingston, 156, 157
 Frances Anna (Seeds), 157
 George Henszey, 157
 Georgia M. (Shearer), 157
 Grace Darling (Werner), 158
 Henry Witte, 156, 157
 Irene Cornelia, 156, 157
 John Lee, 156, 158
 John Livingston, 158
 Lillian Estelle (Kent), 155
 Lillian Gertrude, 155
 Marion, 154, 155
 Marion Burton (Fulton), 157
 Marion Fulton, 157
 Philip Livingston, 157
 Robert, 155, 156
 Robert Bogardus, 158
 Robert H., 158
 Russell, 157
 Thomas Alonzo, 155
 Thomas F., 154-156
 Walter Livingston, 156
 William J., 156-158
 Winston Lee, 158
 Cairns, (Mrs.), 109
 Bayard Snowden, 186, 187
 Bogardus Snowden, 188</p> |
|---|---|

- Cairns, Cornelia E. (Ryckman), 186
 Douglas, 184
 Douglas Moore, 188
 Douglas Walker, 186-188
 Edward Henry, 186
 Elizabeth Walker, 186, 189
 Elizabeth (Walker), 184
 Frances Frisby, 188
 Frederick Augustus, 184-186
 Mary Jay (Snowden), 184-186
 Mary Snowden, 188
 Robert Walker, 186
 Rose Ethel (Moore), 188
 William, 184
 William Douglas, 186
 Calverly, Edward, 234
 Campbell, Agnes, 222
 Agnes (Turner), 222
 Niel, 222
 Robert, 165
 Carpenter, Alice, 247
 Carter, (Misses), 210
 Elizabeth, 212
 George R., 212
 Helen (Strong), 212
 Chandler, Annis, 224
 Charles F., 186
 Hannah, 229
 William, 229
 Chapman, J. Wilbur, 221
 Chegaires, (Mme.), 160
 Chesterman, Cordelia Elmira (Bo-
 gardus), 144
 James, 144
 Chryster, Thomas, 99
 Churchman, Ann, 235, 248
 Chyles, Sarah, 252
 Clark, Calvin, 256, 257
 Fanny (Searle), 256
 Peter, 196, 197
 Clark, Priscilla (Searles), 257
 (Rev.), 217
 Clarke, Abigail, 255
 Elizabeth Hubbard, 238
 Frances (Latham), 255
 Hannah (Wilbor), 255
 Jeremiah, 255
 Latham, 255
 Lydia, 242
 Clinton, Alexander, 98
 De Witt, 83, 99, 100, 201
 James, 83
 Maria (De Witt), 83
 Cogswell, William, 231
 Colburn, A. Gideon, 129
 Lena, 129
 Martha Hammond (Browne), 129
 Conant, Roger, 219
 Cooke, James Lemuel, 176
 Nell Talbot, 176
 Nell (Talbot), 176
 Cornbury, Edward (Viscount), 88
 (Lord), 63, 64
 Cotton, John, 237, 238
 Marie, 238
 Sarah Story, 237
 Couch, Abigail (Adams), 214
 Candace (Brigham), 213
 Celinda (Hungerford), 212, 213
 Celinda Smith (Hungerford),
 214, 215
 Emma (Brigham), 213
 George William, 212-215
 John, 213, 214
 Mary Pauline, 210, 212, 214, 215
 Richard, 213
 William, 213, 214
 Cowes, Mary, 219
 Cregier, Francis, 56
 Walburga (de Sille), 56

-
- | | |
|--|---|
| <p> Cromwell, Oliver, 168
 Custis, Martha, 141
 Cuyler, Sara, 54, 152
 Daingerfield, Juliet Octavia (Parker), 123
 Leroy, 123
 Sara, 123
 Dana, Ann (Bullard), 181
 Benjamin, 181
 Catherine (Walton), 180
 John, 180
 Lucy Ann, 180
 Mary (Bancroft), 180
 Richard, 181
 Venora Annie (Stratton), 181
 William, 180, 181
 Davis, (Pres.) Jefferson, 164
 Lemuel, 202, 217
 Temperance, 202, 203
 Day, Frances (Helm), 167
 Hannah (Hinman), 167
 James, 167
 John, 166
 Robert, 167
 Sarah Eliza, 167-170
 Thomas, 166
 Thomas Davis, 167, 168
 William, 166
 De Gray, <i>see</i> Gray
 De Hutter, (Mme.), 82
 De la Montagne [Councillor], 42
 Denis, Sarah, 242
 De Peyser, Maria, 87
 De Peyster, Isaac, 78
 Maria (Van Baal), 78
 de Sille, Nicasius, 56
 Walburga, 56
 de Tagnial, (Col.), 185
 de Vries, David, 26
 De Witt, Andries, 83
 Barbara (Andriesson), 82, 83 </p> | <p> De Witt, Cornelis, 82
 Egbert, 83
 Gertruy, 83
 Jacob, 83
 Jan, 83
 Jannetje, 83
 Jannetje (Edbertson), 83
 John, 82
 Klaes, 83
 Lucas, 83
 Margaret (Nottingham), 83
 Maria, 83
 Merritje, 83
 Nicholas, 82
 Peck, 83
 Rachel, 80, 82, 83, 85
 Taatje, 82, 83
 Tjerck Classen, 82, 83
 Dexter, Louise Lawrence, 155
 Dodge, (Col.), 98
 Dolbear, Abigail, 168
 Richard, 168
 Donaldson, Caroline, 129, 130
 Cornelia, 128
 Thomas, 128
 Donchesen, Margaret, 78
 Doty, Desire, 239
 Edward, 239
 Dowd, Louise, 203
 Dowling, Alice, 130
 Duane, James, 67
 Dubois, Catharine, 87
 Maria, 87
 Matheus, 87
 Gualtherius, 78
 Helena (Van Baal), 78
 Dumbell, Constance, 171
 Dunning, Abby Faber, 143
 Alexander Gilbert, 143
 Augustus Wynkoop, 143
 Cordelia Agnes, 143 </p> |
|--|---|
-

- Dunning, Eliza Abramse (Bogardus),
 142, 143
 Florence (Hoag), 143
 Helen Robertson, 142
 Jacob Abramse Robertson, 143
 Margaret Bogardus, 143
 May (Bolles), 143
 Robert Bogardus, 143
 William Henry, 142, 143
 Du Val, Augusta Harper (Lynde),
 154
 Augusta Lynde, 154
 Clive Livingston, 154
 Horace Clark, 154
 Ida Grinnell (Frost), 154
 Philip Rollin, 154
 East, Mary Armitage, 146
 Eastly, Elizabeth Breese, 146
 Frank Stevens, 146
 Frederick Dohrman, 146
 Mary Morse (Snowden), 146
 Robert Bayard, 146
 Ruth Bayard, 146
 William Snowden, 146
 Easton, Elizabeth, 256
 Ruth, 256
 Eborne, *see* Aborn
 Egbertson, Jannetje, 83
 Elbertsen, Elbert, 54
 Sara (Roeloffse), [Kierstede-van
 Borsum], 54
 Eldridge, Bogardus, 138-140
 Charles Hodges, 140
 Elizabeth (Hodges), 140
 Foxhall, 138
 Mary Jay, 140
 Mary Jay (Parker), 138
 William Heath, 138-140
 (Mrs.) William Heath, 139
 Endicott, Abigail, 241
 Ann (Gower), 231
 Endicott, Benjamin, 231
 Elizabeth, 231
 Elizabeth (Gibson), 231
 Hannah, 231-233, 245, 246
 Hannah (Felton), 231, 232, 245
 (Gov.) John, 217, 230-232, 241,
 244
 Joseph, 231
 Mary, 231
 Mary (Smith), 231
 Mehitable, 231
 Ruth, 232
 Samuel, 231, 232, 241, 245, 246
 Sarah, 231
 William Crowninshield, 231
 Zerubbabel, 231
 Evertsen, Margaret (Van Baal), 78,
 81
 Nicholas, 78, 81
 Falls, Edward Fargason, 174
 Imogen Snowden, 174
 Jesse G., 174
 Margaret (Boyle), 173-174
 Mary (Fargason), 174
 Fargason, Annie Overton (Snowden),
 175, 176
 Annie Snowden, 176
 Imogene Snowden, 176
 J. T., 174
 John Thomas, 175, 176
 Mary, 174
 Nell Talbot (Cooke), 176
 Roberta Edmunds (Galloway),
 177
 Sara Ann (Marsh), 175
 Faulkner, Dorothy, 241
 Faust, Gertrude Louise (Brigham),
 154
 Marion (Byrnes), 154
 Nancy Brigham, 155
 Philip Livingston, 154

-
- Faust, Walter H. Livingston, 154
 Walter Percival, 154
 Felton, Eleanor, 232
 Hannah, 231, 232, 245
 Mary (Skelton), 232
 Nathaniel, 232
 Thomas, 232
 Ferguson, Abigail, 87
 Field, (Mr.), 211
 Fisher, Henry, 106
 Fitch, Caleb Mayhew, 201-203
 Caroline (Hardy), 203
 Cyperan, 201
 Evaline, 203
 George, 201
 George Rand, 203
 Gideon Rand, 201
 Hannah, 201
 Harriet, 203
 Lemuel, 203
 Leroy, 203
 Louise (Dowd), 203
 Mary, 201
 Ruth, 197, 201-203
 Ruth (Rand), 201
 Sabrina, 203
 Sally, 201
 Sally Ann, 203
 Temperance (Davis), 202, 203
 William, 203
 Fleming Alida (Schuyler) [Van
 Rensselaer], 151
 Bartholomew, 151
 Mary, 151
 Fletcher (Gov.), 62, 63
 Flint, Elizabeth, 220
 Follett, Helen Bayard, 147
 Laura Haunani (Snowden), 147
 Lillian Everest, 147
 Lorraine Snowden, 147
 Sydney Breese, 147
 Follett, William Strong, 147
 Fontaine, James, 211
 Forester, Richard, 219
 Foster, Aaron, 220
 Alice Louisa, 218-220
 Alice (Phillips), 220
 Benjamin, 220
 Elizabeth (Flint), 220
 Elizabeth (Proctor), 220
 George, 219, 220
 Hannah (Brown), 220
 James, 220
 John, 219
 Martha (Tompkins), 219
 Mary (Cowes), 219
 Samuel, 219
 Sarah (Roberts), 220
 Sarah (Stuard), 219
 Fouls, Rufus, 60
 François, Judith, 116
 Franklin, (Admiral), 130
 Frisby, Edward, 188
 Frances Ethel, 188
 Frost, Ann Eliza (Bogardus), 154
 Ida Grinnell, 154
 Joseph Bloodgood, 154
 Fulton, Marion Burton, 157
 Gailor, Thomas F., 171, 172, 175, 176,
 179
 Galloway, (Mrs.) Robert, 177
 Roberta Edmunds, 177
 Gallup, Hannah, 254
 Ganey, (Rev.), 236, 256
 Gansevoort, Peter, 91
 Gardiner, Eleanora (Tracy), 182-184
 Elizabeth (Hatton), 183
 Ignatius A., 182, 183
 Imogene Lee, 183, 184
 Luke, 183
 Mary Olivia (Gwynn), 183
 Olivia Mary (Gwynn), 182

-
- Gardiner, Richard, 183
 Thomas, 183
 William Douglas Tracy, 183, 184
 William Gwynn, 182-184
 Gee, Elisha, 172
 Mary Snowden (Treadwell), 172
 Gerritsen, Wolffaert, 38
 Gibson, Elizabeth, 231
 Gilbert, Matilda, 143
 Gilmore, Dell, 128
 William, 128
 Gott, Bethiah, 242
 Charles, 241, 242
 Daniel, 217, 242
 Deborah, 242
 Hannah (———), 242
 John, 242
 Lydia (Clarke), 242
 Martha, 233, 243, 246
 Mary (Rogers), 243
 Rebecca (Tarbox), 242
 Samuel, 242
 Sarah (———), 242
 Sarah (Denis), 242
 Gower, Ann, 231
 Grant, (Gen.), 164
 Gray, [De Gray], Agnes (Campbell), 222
 Alice Elizabeth, 217, 220, 222, 223
 Archibald, 222, 226
 Daniel, 222
 Elizabeth (McCammon), 221-223
 Florence Bogardus, 217, 220
 George, 248
 J. de, 225
 James Archibald, 221-224
 Janet (Mellis), 222
 Maria Sabina (Bogardus), 216, 217, 220, 221
 Niel, 222
 Paganus de, 225
 Gray, Pardon, 248
 Ruth Bogardus, 217, 220
 William James, 216, 217, 220-224
 Green, Mary, 127
 Grey, Eliza Lawrence (Parker), 128
 J. Henry, 128
 Mary, 214
 Griffen, A. M., 106
 Groen, Adam Roelantsen, 75
 Gwynn, Elizabeth (Berry), 183
 Mary Olivia, 183
 Olivia Mary, 182
 William, 183
 Hamilton, Alexander, 69, 98
 Hancock, (Gov.), 220
 Hansen, Hendrik, 80
 Hardy, Caroline, 203
 Harrison, (Gen.), 104
 Hartgers, Jannetje, 52, 53, 55
 Pieter, 52, 55, 60, 61
 Rachel, 52, 53, 55
 Tytje (Roeloffsen), 52, 53, 55
 Harvey, Sophia, 257
 Harwood, Ann Matilda, 140
 Hatch, Cora, 174
 Hathorn, Ann, 245
 Elizabeth, 245
 William, 245
 Hatton, Elizabeth, 183
 Hawes, Edward B., 257
 Elizabeth Thurston (Searles), 257
 Hawkins, Ellen, 128
 Hamilton Smith, 128
 Helm, Frances, 167
 John Newton, 168
 Henderson, Margaret Quay, 171
 Pinkney, 171
 Hendrickson, Rutger, 38
 Henly, Samuel, 194
 Henszey, Clara May, 156

-
- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Hermanus, Wendel, 81
 Herndon, Anne Maury, 211
 Dabney, 211
 Higginson, Francis, 232
 Hinman, Abigail (Dolbear), 168
 Edward, 168
 Elisha, 167, 168
 Hannah, 167
 Hoag, Florence, 143
 Francis, 143
 Margaret (Beach), 143
 Hobart (Bishop), 120
 Hodges, Ann Matilda (Harwood), 140
 Charles, 140
 Elizabeth, 140
 Holman, (———), 92
 Catherine (Bogardus), [Nye, Howard, Sims], 92
 Hooker, (Rev.), 167
 Houghtailing, John, 91
 Sabina Polly (Bogardus), 91
 Houston, Sam, 171
 Howard, Catherine (Bogardus), [Nye], 92
 (Capt.), 92
 Hughes, (Gen.), 102
 Hungerford, Benjamin, 215
 Celinda, 212, 213
 Celinda Smith, 214, 215
 Celinda (Smith), 215
 Elizabeth (Smith), 215
 Jacob, 215
 Jemima, 215
 Jemima (Hungerford), 215
 Lot, 215
 Mary (Grey), 214
 Mary (Newell), 215
 Thomas, 214, 215
 Hunter, (Prof.), 216
 Robert, 64</p> | <p>Hutchinson, Miss, 182
 Huyett, Emma Merrick, 127
 Ingles, (Dr.), 203
 Harriet (Fitch), 203
 Ingram, Caroline, 129
 Ingoldsby, (Lt.-Gov.), 64
 Innes, J. H., 8, 12, 14-19, 22-25, 30, 40, 41, 44:
 Jackson, (Gen.), 110:
 Andrew, 160
 "Stonewall," 163
 Jacobse, Rutger, 53
 Jameson, Arthur Stedman, 143
 Charles Baring, 142
 Florence Eliza, 142
 Helen Elizabeth, 142
 Helen Robertson (Dunning), 142
 Katherine Louise (Beecher), 142
 William, 142
 Jans, [Janse, Jansen],* Anneke, 19, 22, 23, 34, 35, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44-51, 53-55, 57, 59-62, 65, 66, 68, 70-72, 75, 76, 79, 80, 85, 93, 117, 152
 Beerent, 38
 Roeloff, 19, 38, 40-42, 51, 53-55, 59, 61
 Thomas, 58
 Willem, 76
 Jay, Anna Maria (Bayard), 116
 Augustus, 116
 Isaac, 116
 John, 55, 116, 152
 Judith (François), 116
 Pierre (Peter), 116
 Sara Van Brugh (Livingston), 55, 117, 152
 Sarah, 112, 115, 116
 Thomas, 115, 117, 217</p> |
|---|--|
-
- *See explanatory note at head of Index.

- Jefferies, Evaline (Fitch), 203
 Robert, 203
Jenkins, Elise, 127, 128
 Thornton A., 127
Johnson, Bushrod, 163
Johnston, Albert Sidney, 163
 Caroline (Ingram), 129
 Cora (Hatch), 174
 Evelyn, 174
 Isabel Myseng, 129
 Joseph Newton, 174
 William F., 129
Jonas, Catharina, 45, 48
Jones, David, 66
 John Paul, 167
Keene, James R., 123
 Sara (Daingerfield), 123
Kent, Lillian Estelle, 155
Kernan, Francis, 212
Kieft, Willem, 13, 16-22, 24-36, 42
Kierstede, Anna, 54
 Blandina, 54
 Catharyna, 54
 Hans, 20, 34, 52, 54, 60
 Jacob, 54
 Jacobus, 54
 Jochem, 54
 Lucas, 54
 Rachel, 54
 Roeloffe, 52, 54
 Sara (Roeloffsen), 20, 34, 52, 54
Killiam, John, 242
Kinnecut, Elizabeth, 236, 249
Kipling, Rudyard, 23
Knox, Edith, 169
Knoxen, Pasco, 91
 Lenior (Bogardus), 91
Kraitser, (Mr.), 132
Lafayette, (Gen.), 111, 161
Lane, James H., 209
Latham, Lewis, 255
 Frances, 255
Latimer, (Prof.), 204
Lawrence, John, 61
Lawson, Helen (Bogardus), 87
 Isaac, 87
Lee, Daniel, 203
 (Gen.) Robert E., 163, 164
 Sabrina (Fitch), 203
 Samuel, 238
Le Gay, Charles, 144
 Cordelia Elmira (Bogardus),
 [Chesterman], 144
Lenci, Aspasia (Bogardus), 155
 George J., 155
 Lillian Gertrude Byrnes, 155
 Louise Lawrence (Dexter), 155
 Marion Byrnes, 155
 Thomas Alonzo Byrnes, 155
 Thomas Dexter, 155
Leverier (M.), 213
Lewis, Abraham, 188
 Jan, 87
 Morgan, 69
Lincoln, Abraham, 133, 160
Linken, Mary, 253
Litchfield, Cora Bayard (Snowden),
 147, 148
 Lydia, 148
 Norman, 148
Livingston, Ann Eliza (Van Ness),
 149, 153
 Anna, 156
 Catherine (Van Brugh), 54, 152
 Charles E., 156
 Charles Granger, 156
 Emma, 149, 150, 153-156
 Engeltie, 55
 Henry, 149, 153
 John, 151, 153
 J. W., 98

- Livingston, Maria (Thong), 153
 Mary (Fleming), 151
 Mozelle (Thompson), 156
 Philip, 54, 152
 Robert, 80, 81, 150-152
 Sara Van Brugh, 55, 117, 152
 William, 54, 55, 117, 152
 Lockermans, Anna, 116
 Anneke, 54
 Lockermans, Govert, 54, 60
 Longstreet, (Gen.), 164
 Lord, Belthier, 202
 Loring, (Gen.), 163
 Losee, Maria, 87
 Lott, Abraham P., 114
 Lovejoy, Alice Elizabeth (Gray), 217, 220
 Alice Louisa (Foster), 218-220
 Charles, 218
 Charles Averill, 218, 220
 Charles Foster, 217-220
 Elizabeth Gray, 220
 Frederick, 218
 John, 218
 Lydia (Abbot), 229
 Lydia (Abbott), 218
 Parmelia (Tuttle), 218
 Sabina Bogardus, 220
 Samuel, 218, 229
 Sarah, Averill, 220
 Sarah Susan (Averill), 218
 Lovelace, Francis (Gov.), 61, 62, 64-66, 70, 79, 83
 Lynde, Augusta Harper, 154
 McCammon, Elizabeth, 221-223
 Enoch, 222, 239
 John, 239
 Lydia (Sturtevant), 222, 239
 McRae, Amanda, 211
 Mackin, J. F., 182
 Mallory, Henry Smith, 128
 Mallory, Lydia Anna, 128
 Mapes, (Col.), 97
 Marsh, Sara Ann, 175
 Martin, Mary Ann (Searle), 256
 Stephen, 256
 Mason, John G., 124
 Mather, (—) (Lee), 238
 Abigail, 238
 Abigail (Phillips), 238
 Cotton, 238
 Elizabeth Hubbard (Clarke), 238
 Increase, 238
 John, 237
 Marie (Cotton), 238
 Richard, 237
 Sarah Story [Cotton], 237
 Thomas, 237
 Mathews, Letitia, 216
 Maude, James A., 98, 99
 Maury, Ann Maury (Herndon), 211
 Anne, 211
 Mary, 211
 Matthew Fontaine, 211
 Mear, (Mme.), 191
 Megapolensis [Dominie], 49, 50
 Mellis, Janet, 222
 Michaelis, Jonas, 7, 8, 11
 Mills, Annie, 87, 90, 91, 93
 Miner, Ephraim, 253
 Grace (Palmer), 253
 Hannah, 236, 254
 Hannah (Avery), 253
 Hannah (Wheeler), 236, 254
 Henry, 253
 Mary (Stevens), 253
 Simeon, 236, 253, 254
 Thomas, 253
 Mingael, Maratie Thomas, 58
 Mitchell, Annie Bogardus (Tracy), 179, 181, 182
 Bogardus Snowden, 180, 182

- Mitchell, Edward Dana, 179-182
 Eleanora Tracy, 180, 182
 Lucy Ann (Dana), 180
 Venora Annie (Stratton), 179
 William, 180
 Molemaecker, François, 8
 Molines, *see* Mullins
 Moore, Frances Ethel (Frisby), 188
 Melville, 188
 Rose Ethel, 188
 Morris, John Craik, 178
 Morse, Finley Breese, 160
 Morton, Richard, 188
 Mosely, Burwell, 131
 Margaret Griffin, 131
 Mosher, Imogen Snowden (Tracy), 178
 James, 179
 Lee B., 178, 182
 Mott, Adam, 254
 Elizabeth, 254, 255
 Mountcastle, Edith (Knox), 169
 Grace Whitney, 169
 Ralph H., 169
 Mullines, *see* Mullins
 Mullins, [Molines, Moulines, Mullines], Priscilla, 216, 217, 235, 239, 247
 William, 216
 Munroe, James, 179
 Murphy, Henry C., 7
 Nagel, Barent, 112
 Janneke, 112, 113
 Need, Dorothy Caroline, 158
 Nelson, William, 185
 Newell, Mary, 215
 Nicolls, Richard, 61, 113
 Nijenhuis, J. J. Bodel, 7
 Nisbet, Amelia, 137
 Michael, 137
 Norman, Priscilla, 256
 Nottingham, Margaret, 83
 Nourse, [Nurse], Dorothy (Faulkner), 241
 Eunice, 233, 241, 246
 Francis, 240, 241
 Rebecca, 240, 241
 Rebecca (Blessing), 240, 241
 Samuel, 233, 246
 Nurse, *see* Nourse
 Nye, (———), 92
 Catherine (Bogardus), 92
 O'Callaghan, E. B., 27
 Ogden, John, 21
 Richard, 21
 Orange, William, Prince of, 39
 Osborne, Abigail, 246
 Overton, Annie, 166
 John, 166
 Mary (White), 166
 Owen, Benjamin, 173
 Margaret, 173
 Margaret (Tigress), 173
 William, 173
 Pabodie, Elizabeth, 235, 248, 249
 Elizabeth (Alden), 247, 248
 John, 247
 William, 247, 248
 Packer, Dorothy Frances (Byrnes), 157
 Herbert Millette, 157
 Palmer, Grace, 253
 Walter, 253
 Park, Lucia (Searle), 256
 Rufus, 256
 Parker, Alexander, 122, 123
 Alice (Dowling), 130
 Amelia (Nisbet), 137
 Caroline (Donaldson), 128-130
 Charlotte (Tiffany), 129
 Christopher, 121
 Daingerfield, 120, 132-138

-
- | | |
|--|--|
| <p> Parker, Daingerfield Leroy, 129
 Dell (Gilmore), 128
 Elise (Jenkins), 127, 128
 Elise Thornton, 127, 128
 Eliza Lawrence, 128
 Elizabeth (Beale), 122
 Elliot, 123
 Elsie, 127, 128
 Emma Merrick (Huyett), 127
 Foxhall Alexander, 94, 117, 120-132, 138-140
 George, 122
 Helen Margaret, 129
 Henry Pickering, 129, 130
 Hyde, 121
 Ida Marguerite (Berry), 127
 Ida Shepard, 129
 Isabel Myseng (Johnston), 129
 John, 123
 John Berry, 127
 John Donaldson, 129, 130
 Juliet Octavia, 120, 123, 140
 Lena (Colburn), 129
 Leroy, 129
 Lydia Anna (Mallory), 128
 Margaret Griffin (Mosely), 131
 Marion Harwar, 127, 128
 Mary, 129
 Mary, Dorsey, 129
 Mary (Green), 127
 Mary Jay, 120, 138
 Maude Louise, 129
 Mildred, 129
 Morgan, 129
 Peter, 121, 123
 Richard, 122, 123
 Richard Harwar, 128
 Richard Leroy, 120, 131
 Robert Bogardus, 120, 124, 125, 129, 130
 Sara Jay, 129, 130 </p> | <p> Parker, Sarah Jay (Bogardus), 94, 120-125, 130-132, 138, 140
 —— (Sturman), 123
 Susanna (——), 122
 Thomas, 122, 123
 Thomas Donaldson, 129
 Thornton Jenkins, 127
 Virginia Adela, 120, 140
 William, 121, 122
 William Chilton, 123
 William Gilmore, 128
 William Harwar, 120, 121, 123, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131
 William Merrick, 127
 Payn, Cornelia Ann, 120
 Peabody, [<i>see also</i> Pabodie], Anna, 229
 George, 216
 Pearson, Eli, 87
 Jenneka (Bogardus), 87
 Pels, Evert, 60, 61
 Perlen, Brant, 38
 Perley, Martha, 245
 Sidney, 245
 Phillips, Abigail, 238
 Alice, 220
 Jonathan, 220
 Margaret (Maghtel), 87
 Picket, (Mr.), 160
 Pierce, Lydia Atwood, 146-148
 Pinchon, Mary, 252
 Pinnegar, Abigail, 255, 256
 William, 255
 Pocahontas ———, 138
 Polk, James K., 160
 Porter, Abigail (Osborne), 246
 Allan, 245
 Allen, 246
 Benjamin, 217, 232, 233, 241, 245, 246
 Bartholomew, 245 </p> |
|--|--|

- Porter, Elizabeth, 206, 233, 243, 245, 246, 252
 Elizabeth (Hathorn), 245
 Eunice, 246
 Eunice (Nourse), 233, 241, 246
 Francis, 217, 233, 243, 246
 Hannah, 245, 246, 255
 Hannah (Endicott), 232, 233, 245, 246
 Huldah, 246
 Israel, 217, 241, 245, 246
 James Peter, 246
 John, 217, 243-245
 Joseph, 245
 Juliet, 245
 Martha (Gott), 233, 243, 246
 Martha (Perley), 245
 Mary, 244
 Mary (——), 245
 Phoebe, 246
 Samuel, 245
 Sarah, 245, 246
 Prentice, Constance, 148
 Primmer, Mary Ann, 257
 Procter, Hannah (Felton) [Endicott], 232, 245
 Thorndike, 245
 Proctor, Elizabeth, 220
 Thorndyke, 232
 Provoost, David, 95
 Pudney, Thorn, 87
 Rachel (Bogardus), 87
 Putnam, Elizabeth (Porter), 245
 Israel, 245
 Quintard, (Bishop), 191
 Ramsay, (Admiral), 130
 Rand, Ruth, 201
 Ransom, Abigail (Richard), 252
 Anna (Waterman), 251
 Daniel, 252
 Eliza, 233, 252
 Ransom, Elizabeth (Porter), 206, 233, 243, 246, 252
 Eunice Porter, 233, 252
 Francis Porter, 233, 252
 Hulda, 252
 Job, 252
 John Gott, 233, 252
 Jonathan, 217, 233, 252
 Joseph, 252
 Martha Gott, 206-233, 235, 236, 243, 246, 252, 257
 Mary [Molly], 252
 Mary (Pinchon), 252
 Mary [Polly], 233, 252
 Mary (Shaw), 252
 Moses, 252
 Robert, 206, 233, 243, 246, 250-252
 Samuel, 252
 Sarah (Chyles), 252
 Sarah (Thomas), 252
 Susannah, 250
 William, 233, 252
 Wyllys C., 250
 Reyers, George, 63
 Richard, Abigail, 252
 Roberts, Sarah, 220
 Robertson, Archibald, 141
 Jane Eliza, 141-144
 Jane Eliza (Abramse), 141
 Rodenburgh, Isaac, 54
 Katrina (Roeloffse), 54
 Roeloff, Roeloffs, Roeloffsen*
 Annatje, 34, 49, 52, 53, 55
 Jan, 34, 49, 52, 53, 55, 61
 Katrina (spelled also Trintie, Trintje, Tryntie, Tyntje), 34, 39, 50, 52-55, 61
 Sara, 20, 34, 39, 50, 52-54, 61
 Tytje, 34, 39, 49, 52, 53, 55

*See explanatory note at head of Index.

-
- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Rogers, Ann (Churchman), 235, 248
 Elizabeth (Pabodie), 235, 248, 249
 John, 217, 235, 248, 249
 Mary, 243
 Sarah, 235, 236, 248, 249
 Thomas, 217, 235, 236, 248</p> <p>Rollo, Faith, 91</p> <p>Rowe, Annie Dorothy Huggetta (Snowden), 169
 Casper H., 169
 Stanley Melville, 169</p> <p>Rudford, Bennett, 203
 Sally Ann, 203</p> <p>Rumbout, Catharina, 77, 85
 François, 77
 Helena (Teller) [Bogardus-Val Baal], 77</p> <p>Russell, Charles Edward, 72
 Fanny, 181
 (Lord), 181</p> <p>Ryckman, Cornelia E., 186</p> <p>Sage, (Mrs.) Russell, 207</p> <p>Salisbury, Edward Elbridge, 160</p> <p>Sandford, (Vice Chancellor), 69</p> <p>Schermerhorn, J. M., 98</p> <p>Schuyler, Alida, 151
 Catherine (Van Rensselaer), 55
 Philip, 55, 81, 151, 152
 Philip Peter, 76</p> <p>Searle, [Searles*], Abigail, 236, 257
 Abigail (Thurston), 206, 236, 256, 257
 Alice Elizabeth (Gray), 223
 Andrew, 234
 Archibald James Gray, 223
 Bernard D., 257
 Betsey, 236
 (——) (Calverly), [White], 234</p> | <p>Searle, Calvin Clark, 237
 Comfort, 236
 Constant, 217, 236, 254
 Daniel, 236
 Delia, 246
 Delia Clark, 237
 Deborah (——), 235
 Edward, 234
 Elizabeth, 236, 237
 Elizabeth (Kinnecut), 236, 249, 250
 Elizabeth Thurston, 257
 Fannie, 236
 Fanny, 256
 Hannah, 236
 Hannah (Miner), 236, 254
 Henry, 234
 James, 206, 236, 246, 256, 257
 James Harvey, 206, 208, 233, 235-237, 243, 246, 252, 257
 Jessie Gertrude, 237
 John, 234, 257
 John Constant, 236
 John Milton, 237
 Laurilla (Williams), 257
 Lucia, 236, 256
 Lucinda (White), 257
 Martha Eliza, 206-208, 215, 233-237, 243, 246
 Martha Gott (Ransom), 206, 233, 235, 236, 243, 246, 252, 257
 Mary, 236, 246
 Mary Ann, 256
 Mary Ann (Primmer), 257
 Mary Eunice, 237
 Milton, 236
 Moses Thurston, 236, 257
 Nathaniel, 235, 236, 248-250
 Nicolas, 234
 Philomelia (Stoddard), 257
 Priscilla, 236, 257</p> |
|--|---|
-
- *See note page 234

-
- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Searle, Priscilla Clark, 237
 Robert, 235, 246
 Robert Ransom, 237
 Roger, 236
 Ruth, 236
 Sarah, 236
 Sarah (Rogers), 235, 236, 248, 249
 Sophia (Harvey), 257
 William, 236, 246
 William Thurston, 223, 236, 237, 257</p> <p>Seeds, Frances Anna, 157</p> <p>Serlo, (———), 234
 Alicia, 234</p> <p>Seymour, Horatio, 212</p> <p>Shaw, Dora, 154
 Mary, 252</p> <p>Shearer, Georgia M., 157</p> <p>Shirley, (Gov.), 230</p> <p>Simpkan, Deborah, 87</p> <p>Sims, (———), 92
 Catherine (Bogardus), [Nye-Howard], 92</p> <p>Skelton, Mary, 232
 Samuel, 232
 Susannah (Trevis), 232</p> <p>Smith (———), 115
 Abigail, 238
 Abigail (Mather), 238
 Celinda, 215
 Cotton Mather, 238
 Elizabeth, 215
 Ellen (Hawkins), 128
 Foxhall Parker, 140
 Jonathan, 188
 Lucille, 170
 Mary, 231
 Samuel, 231, 238
 Sarah, 231
 Vaughn, 140</p> | <p>Smith, Virginia Adela (Parker), 140</p> <p>Smoutius, Adrian, 7
 Annie Dorothy Huggetta, 169</p> <p>Snowden, Anna Louise, 148
 Annie Overton, 166, 175
 Annie Overton (Brinkley), 165, 166, 171, 172, 175-177
 Araminta Emeline, 148
 Arthur Cogdell, 145, 148
 Arthur Henry, 145, 146, 148, 159
 Aspasia S. Imogene (Bogardus), 149, 159-162, 166
 Bayard Breese, 149
 Brinkley, 169, 170
 Constance (Prentice), 148
 Cora Araminta, 145, 148
 Cora Bayard, 147
 Edith Atwood, 147
 Edith Mountcastle, 170
 Eleanora Kirkman, 161, 178, 179, 182
 Evelyn Salisbury, 147
 Grace Whitney (Mountcastle), 169
 Huggetta, 161, 179, 182, 189-193
 Imogene, 166, 172-175
 John Bayard, 159-162, 165, 166, 169, 170, 176-178, 184, 190
 Laura Haunani, 147
 Laurentina Araminta (Bogardus), 145, 146, 148, 159
 Lillian Persis, 147
 Lily Lucille (Berwick), 170
 Lydia Atwood (Pierce), 146-148
 Mary Jay, 161, 184-186
 Mary Laurentina, 145
 Mary Morse, 146
 Mary Overton, 166, 171, 172
 Maude Olivia, 148
 May, 177
 Octavia Augusta, 161, 177</p> |
|---|--|

-
- Snowden, Oliver Prentice, 148
 Robert Arthur Bogardus, 148
 Robert Bayard, 145-148
 Robert Bogardus, 112, 160-166,
 169, 170, 172, 175, 176
 Robert Brinkley, 166, 169, 170
 Robert Galloway, 177
 Samuel Finley, 159
 Sara Day, 170
 Sarah Eliza (Day), 167-170
 Susan Aspasia, 145, 148
 Susan Bayard (Breese), 159
 Thomas Day, 169, 170
 Victoria Imogene, 161, 177
 Vivianna Olivia, 145, 148
 William, 147
 Solomons, Jacob, 58
 Southworth, Alice (Carpenter), 247
 Spencer, Martha, 91
 Standish, Alexander, 239
 Barbara (———), 239
 Desire (Doty), 239
 Ebenezer, 239
 Hannah (Sturtevant), 239
 Miles, 239
 Sarah (Alden), 239
 Staunton, Elizabeth Florence, 142
 Florence Eliza (Jameson), 142
 Helen Louise Robertson, 142
 Henry Armitage, 143
 Henry C., 142
 Staunton, John Jameson, 142
 Mary Virginia, 143
 Stevens, Mary, 253
 Mary (Linken), 253
 Richard, 253
 Stoddard, Philomelia, 257
 Stout, Thomas, 106
 Stratton, Fanny (Russell), 181
 James, 181
 Joseph, 181
 Stratton, Letitia Russell, 181
 Letitia Russell (Stratton), 181
 Thomas Jefferson, 181
 Venora Annie, 179, 181
 Strong (Col.), 98
 Helen, 212
 Henry, 212
 Stuard, Sarah, 219
 Sturman, (———), 123
 Sturtevant, Abigail (Smith), 238
 Dependence, 238, 239
 Hannah, 239
 Lucy, 239
 Lydia, 222, 239
 Samuel, 222, 239
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 54, 113
 Swartvoort, Jacobus, 91
 Sybrante, Wyntie, 56
 Talbot, Nell, 176
 Tarbox, Rebecca, 242
 Samuel, 242
 Taylor, John, 114
 Teller, Andries, 78
 Elizabeth, 78
 Helena, 62, 65, 71, 76-79
 Teller, Isaac, 66
 Jacob, 78
 Jannetje, 78
 Johannes, 78
 Margaret (Donchesen), 78
 Maria, 78
 Willem, 78
 Ten Broeck, Wessel, 81
 Ten Eyck, Koenrad, 80, 81
 Terhune, Wyntie, 114
 Thayer, (Mr.), 132
 Thomas, Abigail (Searle), 257
 John, 58
 Sarah, 252
 S. N., 257
 Thompson, Mozelle, 156

- Thong, Calatyntie (Van Dam), 153
 Maria, 153
 Walter, 153
- Thurston, Abigail, 206, 236, 255, 256
 Abigail (Baker), 256
 Abigail (Clarke), 255
 Abigail (Pinnegar), 255, 256
 Daniel, 255
 Edward, 254, 255
 Elizabeth, 255
 Elizabeth (Easton), 256
 Elizabeth (Mott), 254, 255
 Ellen, 255
 Hannah Latham, 255
 John, 255
 Jonathan, 255
 Joseph, 255, 256
 Mary, 255
 Moses, 256
 Phoebe, 255
 Priscilla (Norman), 256
 Rebecca, 255
 Ruth (Easton), 256
 Samuel, 255
 Sarah, 255
 Thomas, 255
 William, 217, 256
- Tiffany, Charlotte, 129
- Tigress, Margaret, 173
- Toeter, *see* Tudor
- Tompkins (Gov.), 98
 Katherine (Aborn), 219
 Martha, 219
 Ralph, 219
- Tracy, Annie Bogardus, 178, 179, 181, 182
 Bogardus Snowden, 178, 182
 Eleanora, 178, 182-184
 Eleanora Kirkman (Snowden), 178, 179, 182
 Imogene Snowden, 178
- Tracy, William Douglas, 178
 William Walcott, 178, 179, 182
- Treadwell, Annie Overton, 171
 Arthur Barlow, 171
 Jane Snowden, 171
 Jane (Villalonga), 171
 Lawson Henderson, 171, 172
 Margaret Quay, 171, 172
 Margaret Quay (Henderson), 171
 Mary Overton (Snowden), 171, 172
 Mary Snowden, 171, 172
- Trevis, Susanna, 232
- Tripp, Sarah, 92
- Tudor, [Toetor], Catharina, 86, 87, 89
 Catharine, 66, 90
 John, 87-89, 217
 Mary (Brett), 87-89
- Turner, Agnes, 222
- Tuttle, Parmelia, 218
- Valentine, 26, 28, 33
- Van Baal, [Van Balen], Hannah, 78
 Helena, 78
 Helena (Teller) [Bogardus], 76, 77, 79
 Henry, 78
 Jan Hendrickse, 76, 77, 79
 Margaret, 78, 81
 Maria, 78
 Rachel, 78
- Van Balen, *see* Van Baal
- Van Borsum, Cornelis, 54, 61
 Sara (Roeloff), 61
 Sara (Roeloffse) [Kierstede], 54
- Van Brugh, Annatie, 52
 Catrina (Roeloff), 61
 Catherine, 54, 55, 152
 Johannes, 52, 54, 55, 61

-
- Van Brugh, Katrina (Roeloffse), 55
 Peter, 54, 152
 Sara (Cuyler), 54, 152
 Van Buren, (Pres.) Martin, 166
 van Corlaer, Jacob, 42, 43
 Van Cortlandt, Anneke (Lockermans), 54
 Olaf Stevense, 54, 61
 Van Dalsen, Anna, 114
 Jan, 114
 Van Dam Calatyntie, 153
 Vandenburgh, Adam, 65
 Vanderpool, Melgert, 81
 Van Hook, (Col.), 98
 van Laer, J. F., 39
 Van Ness, Ann Eliza, 149, 153
 van Patten, (Mr.), 204
 Van Rensselaer, (———), 16
 Alida (Schuyler), 151
 Catharine, 55
 Catherine (van Brugh), 55
 Engeltie (Livingston), 55
 Hendrick, 55
 Henry, 81
 Johannes, 55
 Kilian, 81
 Kiliean, 38, 40, 55
 Nicolaus, 151
 Van Salee, Anthony Jansen, 42, 43
 Grietje Reniers, 42, 43
 Van Schelluyne, Dirck, 51, 53
 Van Schoonderwert, Ruth (Jacobse), 53
 van Tienhoven, Cornelis, 42
 Vantine, [Van Tyn], Isaac, 87
 Mary (Molly) (Bogardus), 87
 Van Twiller, Wouter, 10, 15-19, 59
 Van Tyn, *see* Vantine
 Van Vechten, Johannes, 58, 80
 Maria (Bogardus), 58, 80
 Van Zandth, P. P., 97
-
- Vaughn, (Gen.), 153
 Veltin, (Mme.), 210
 Villalonga, Constance (Dumbell), 171
 Jane, 171
 John Ladislaw, 171
 von Tagen, Charles Henry, 148
 Aspasia (Snowden), 148
 Wagner, David, 92
 Susanna (Bogardus), 92
 Wainwright, (Bishop), 140
 Peter, 140
 Virginia Adela (Parker) [Smith], 140
 Wait, Benjamin, 188
 Waldron, Albert, 114
 Anna, 114
 Anna (Van Dalsen), 114
 Anneken, 114
 Barent, 113
 Benjamin, 114
 Cornelia, 113, 114
 Eliza, 115
 Elizabeth, 114
 Elizabeth (Benson), 114
 Geeje, 114
 Gertrude, 115
 Johannes, 106, 113, 114, 217
 John, 114
 Margaret, 114
 Maria Sabina, 91, 106, 112-120, 141, 145, 149, 159
 Marytie, 114
 Oliver, 112, 114, 115, 217
 Péter, 114
 Ruth, 113
 Samuel, 113
 Samuel Benson, 114
 Sarah, 115
 Sarah (Jay), 112, 115
 Tanneke (Nagel), 112, 113

-
- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Waldron, Thomas, 155
 Wyntie (Terhune), 114
Walker, Elizabeth, 184, 185
 Robert, 184, 185
Walton, Catherine, 180
Washington, George, 94, 141
 Martha (Custis), 141
Waterman, Anna, 251
 (Deacon), 251
Webber, Anneke, 39
Webster, Daniel, 55
Weibozohl, Anna (Livingston), 156
 Herman, 156
Wendel, Evert, 53
 Evert Janse, 53
Werner, Grace Darling, 158
Werth, Amanda Bogardus, 210
 Amanda (McRae), 211
 Bogardus, 210
 James Maury, 210
 James Rhodes, 210
 James Robert, 210, 211
 John Jacob, 211
 McRae, 210
 Mary (Maury), 211
 Pauline Hungerford (Bogardus),
 210
 Polly Herndon, 210
Wheeler, Hannah, 236, 254
 Hannah (Gallup), 254
 William, 254</p> | <p>White, (———), 115
 Hugh Lawson, 166
 (Mrs.) John, 234
 Lucinda, 257
 Mary, 166
Wilbor, Ann (Bradford), 255
 Hannah, 255
 Hannah (Porter), 255
 Samuel, 255
Wilbur, (Mrs.) Charles, 249
 Sarah Charles, 249
Willard, Frances, 207
 Jean, 155
 Leslie Trott, 155
 Marion Byrnes (Lenci), 155
Williams, Laurilla, 257
Wilson, Bertha Kursch, 158
 Catharina (Bogardus), 87
 (Gen.), 164
 John, 87
Windar, Alice Lloyd, 129
 Edward Lloyd, 129
 Mary Dorsey (Parker), 129
 Mary Parker, 129
Windham (Lord), 180
Wine, (Mr.), 132
Winebiddle, Coonrad, 203
 Harriet (Fitch), [Ingles], 203
Wouterson, Egbert, 60
Wright, Charles T., 174
Young, Notley, 179</p> |
|---|---|



ERRATA

Page 19, top line for *Rorloff* read *Roeloff*.

Page 47, second line from bottom, for *candle* or *posset* read *caudle* or *posset*.

Page 205, fifth line from bottom, for *Pharasee* read *Pharisee*.

Page 207, ninth line from top, for *Miss Williard's Seminary* read *Miss Willard's Seminary*.

Page 207, seventeenth line from top, for *Frances Williard* read *Frances Willard*.

